

THE FOWLE FAMILY OF RIVERHALL

William R. Green

3rd ed, 2017

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter	Page
I. Introduction	1
II. Setting	3
III. Origins	9
Name Variance	10
Early Residence in Rotherfield	11
Possible John Foghel Ancestors	21
Possible Foghel Roots	23
Ancient Roots	33
IV. The Fowle Ams	36
V. The Fowles of Riverhall	40
VI. The Fowles in Decline	105
VII. The Fowles Emigrate to America	137
Ocean Voyage	138

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Cont.)

Westward Travel	140
The Wilderness Environment	144
Becoming Established on the Frontier	149
John Fowle's Children	160
VIII. The William Fowle Family Branch	171
William Fowle's children	176
On the Move Again	186

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure	Page
1. Approximate location, Weald of Sussex and Kent	4
2. General Rotherfield Area	13
3. Wadhurst - Moseham Area	14
4. Ticehurst - Swiftsden Area	16
5. East Grinstead Area, Sussex	24
6. General Tenterden Area	32
7. The Fowle Arms	37
8. Approximate location Northern Block, Dewlands Manor	48
9. Modern view of interior of St. Denys Church, Rotherfield	54
10. Map of Lightlands Ferling	56
11. Lightlands, built c1550 by William Fowle	57
12. Lightlands c1935	58
13. Approximate Location Frythe Ferling	60

LIST OF FIGURES (Cont.)

Figure	Page
14. General location of rights held by the Fowles c1595	78
15. West Face, Riverhall, Wadhurst. c1785	81
16. East Front Riverhall, c1900	82
17. Restored East Front Riverhall in 1999	83
18. Restored East Face Riverhall in 1999	84
19. Restored West Face, Riverhall (1999)	85
20. Riverhall Kitchen, Pre-restoration	86
21. New Formal Garden at Riverhall in 1999	87
22. Fowle Arms over Doorway at Riverhall	88
23. Converted Former Almshouses, Possibly Related to Fowle Charity, Wadhurst, c2010	92
24. Mill House at Watergate Farm, 2016	118
25. Nicholas Fowle's Watch	129

LIST OF FIGURES (Cont.)

Figure	Page
26. Nicholas Fowle Headstone S. Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 2012	133
27. Steamer Thomas Jefferson	142
28. Route Taken by Fowles from New York	143
29. Ft. Dearborn Site in 2012	145
30. Fowle Land Ownership Map	150
31. John Fowle's Mill	153
32. Dam on Oak Creek c2010	154
33. Fowle Mill Grinding Stone	155
34. Sarah Fowle's Gravestone	157
35. John Fowle (c1875)	161
36. John Fowle's Surviving Children (c1890)	162
37. Horace Fowle, (c1880)	168
38. Horace Fowle's House in South Milwaukee	169

LIST OF FIGURES (Cont.)

Figure	Page
39. Maureen Fowle Green at Hutch, Interior of Horace Fowle's House (2012)	170
40. Picture of Camp Griffin, taken Fall of 1861	178
41. The Ironclad Gunboat Mound City	180
42. Lake George Township South Dakota	189
43. Fowle Homestead	190
44. Gravestones of William and Ellen Fowle	194
45. Wedding pictures of William Henry and Ida Fowle, August 18, 1908	209
46. First Baptist Church of Ogden Utah	212
47. First Baptist Church of Athena, Oregon, 1947	213
48. Gravestone of William and Ina Fowle	215

LIST OF APPENDICES

- A. Speculative Foghel/Fowle pre-1500 Family Pedigree.
- B. Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1470).
- C. Descendants of Anthony Fowle (c1537).
- D. Descendants of William of Rotherfield (c1497).
- E. Isted Family of Moat Farm.
- F. Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1531).
- G. Descendants of William Fowle (c1569).
- H. Summary, Rotherfield Fowle Family 1495-1640.
- I. Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1633).
- J. Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1701).
- K. Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1731).
- L. Summary Senior Branch, Fowle Family 1640-1835.
- M. Descendants of John Fowle, Jr. (c1817).
- N. Descendants of Alfred Fowle (1822).

LIST OF APPENDICES (Cont.)

- O. Descendants of Caroline Louisa Fowle (1826).
- P. Descendants of Henry Fowle (1830).
- Q. Descendants of Horace Fowle (1837).
- R. Descendants of Lora A. Fowle (1838).
- S. Letter from Horace Nicholas Fowle.
- T. Descendants of Sarah Salina Fowle Ford (1842).
- U. Descendants of Achsah Fowle Clement (1844).
- V. Descendants of John Thomas Fowle (1848).
- W. Descendants of Lucy Annett Fowle (1850).
- X. Descendants of Mary Adelpia "Minnie" Fowle (1857).
- Y. Descendants of Albert G. Fowle (1881).



Riverhall - Wadhurst, Sussex

408 years old in 1999

THE FOWLE FAMILY OF RIVERHALL

William R. Green

3rd ed, 2017

Chapter I Introduction

What follows is the history of a prominent branch of the Fowle family whose name first surfaces with regularity in southeastern England in the 15th Century. Following the Middle Ages there were numerous, undoubtedly related, Fowle families living at scattered locations in Sussex and adjacent Kent. With time the descendants of these families began to scatter, not only in England, but also throughout the world. By the early 17th Century members of the extended Fowle family resided in Massachusetts Colony in the New World, and were living in later times in many corners of the world including India, South Africa, Canada, and Australia (1). In the 19th Century the Fowle branch that is the subject of this paper left England for the then "frontier" of America where they were to prosper.

For more than 25 years the author has attempted to trace the genealogy of one of the more significant branches of the Fowle family, whose residence for a period of nearly 200 years was at Riverhall, located near Wadhurst, Sussex. Currently the study involves data recorded over a span of more than 700 years. What follows then describes this branch before, during, and after its residence in the dwelling for which it became known. Over the years there seems to have been a great deal of interest by numerous Fowles in proving an ancestral tie to the Fowles of Riverhall (1)(2). For the most part these efforts have been made by members of family branches that split from the Fowle Line described here, prior to its tenure at Riverhall.

This, the third edition of an original document of May, 1992, has been significantly updated in several sections

thanks to the identification of much new pertinent material and the generous help of some descendants of the Fowle family.

The author has tried to describe this Fowle family in the context of its contemporary history. He makes no pretense at being an historical or genealogical expert. However, by using both published and unpublished information and oral family remembrances, garnished with a certain amount of admitted "license", he has tried his best to portray the lives of the Fowles during the times in which they lived.

Many sources of information have been used in this effort with noted references cited at the end of the paper. By no means did the search for information exhaust all possible sources. More information continues to be identified and it is believed that bits and pieces of additional data concerning the Fowle family are yet to be discovered.

The author has reported upon the continuously recorded Fowle pedigree dating from the 15th Century. He has also devoted a chapter of this paper to scattered data from which conjecture may suggest possible but highly speculative roots of the Fowles in earlier centuries.

The following history then is written for the edification and interest of the Fowle family, their descendants, and others interested in those times and in the places the family inhabited. I invite them one and all, to point out errors or omissions and to generate new information, which will allow an even greater understanding of this ancient and fascinating family.

Chapter II Setting

From the 14th, to well into the 19th Century various Fowle families lived along the Sussex/Kent border, primarily in an area referred to as the Weald (Fig. 1). The Weald is an east-west trending, once heavily forested, area of higher ground measuring about 60 km in length and 30 km across.

The soils of the higher portions of the Weald are less fertile than those of the surrounding river valleys. As a result, the area had remained heavily forested and sparsely populated for many years. However, from pre-Conquest times the manors and estates of the surrounding lowland areas had used the Weald on a seasonal basis for grazing livestock, most particularly pigs (267). Thus, from both the north and the south of the Weald pigs were driven to the highlands for summer "woodland grazing". The grazing practice continued into the 13th Century as the area began to receive some settlement and cultivation due to a general demand for more land.

In the 15th and 16th Centuries a small textile industry flourished at nearby Cranbrook, and spread to Goudhurst, Kent, where it continued into the 17th Century (3).

The region was also known for its low-grade iron ore deposits that were to gain considerable importance in the manufacture of ordinance during the reigns of Henry VIII and Elizabeth I (208). The forests of the Weald contributed fuel for the iron furnaces and forges.

The local history of this area of Sussex and adjoining Kent begins at a very early date. Some significant historical events and places reported for the area include (1) (5):

-The Romans in the 1st Century A.D. mined iron in the upper reaches of the Medway River (two branches headwater near Frant and the iron works later operated by the Fowles).



Figure 1. Approximate Location, the High Weald of Sussex and Kent.

-Berthwald, the Duke of South Saxons, is said to have founded, about 800, a monastery near Rotherfield as a cell of St. Denis in France. However, no evidence of ruins has been found.

-Prior to the time of the Norman Conquest the Rotherfield Manor had passed from King Edward the Confessor, to his son Harold but by the 13th Century was in the hands of the prominent Barons of the de Clare family.

-Beigham (Bayham) Abby, founded in the early 13th Century, was operating as a monastery in 1526 but was only ruins by the mid-1800's.

The social and economic framework in England during the Middle Ages was based on feudalism, a system of overlords and peasants who were comprised of freemen and villeins. After the Conquest, King William kept some of the conquered territory for himself, gave about one third to the Church, and the remainder to relatives and faithful allies at the Battle of Hastings. These individuals pledged their fidelity to the King, and with time became known as "Barons". Their land was further divided into specific areas called "manors", and they became the lords of those manors. The Barons, in turn, gave some of the Manors to their subordinates, who then as knights or gentlemen, became lords of their manor. The lords of these secondary manors pledged not only fealty to the king but also to their Baron "overlord".

All of the manor lords held rights at the pleasure of the king and were obligated to financially and militarily support the ruler. In the very early times the villeins worked the manor lands purely for the benefit of the lord, but were allowed to take something for their subsistence.

With time the system was to evolve, and the villein's lot to improve. One of the main contributing factors came as a result of the "Black Death" in the mid-14th Century. Plague fatalities were so severe that significant labor shortages occurred. As a result workers were in higher demand and were offered incentives such as an easing of

control by the lord and obligation changes from service to payment of a "quit-rent".

It became common for workers to be allowed to hold rights to specific parcels of manor land. These could now be farmed for the holder's benefit with payment of fees and services to be rendered to their manor lord.

By the 15th Century their rights had further evolved into what was known as a "copyhold". Although the lord still held the land, the tenant of copyhold rights could pass their rights to their heirs, and could even sell the rights to others. These actions could be taken with the approval of the manor court guided by its "custom" or rule. Usually, the process involved a "surrender" to the lord with then the heir or purchaser being "admitted" by the lord. Fees were paid, and very often in the instance of an inheritance, the lord claimed a feudal due called a "heriot". A heriot was the right to the best animal owned by the deceased.

All of the particulars of the transfer of rights were recorded by the manor court. The holder of the rights would receive a copy of the court record, hence the term "copyholder". Manor court records, or "Rolls", where they have been preserved are invaluable sources of historical information concerning early land tenure.

In certain instances a lord would grant "freehold" rights to an individual in what was known as "enfranchisement". The "freeholder" then held the land and was then subject to common law, rather than the manor regulations. Transactions involving the holdings were no longer recorded by the manor court, but the holder still pledged fealty and paid rent to the lord. Compared with copyhold, the rules involving surviving widows rights were different and in many instances the heriot due the lord at inheritance was no longer required. Commonly, both copyhold and freehold rights were held by more prosperous residents of a manor.

Initially the granting of freehold rights may have been as a reward for meritorious service on the lord's behalf. Often, particularly in later times enfranchisement may have been used by the lord as a method to raise cash.

Freeholders became part of the yeoman class, who by definition were holders of such rights.

The manors became local governing centers which largely controlled economic, judicial and social issues within their jurisdiction. The lord was the master, but the manor operated on an established basis referred to as "customary law". Manor rules were fairly similar, but details could differ significantly for place to place.

Certain legal matters were handled by the Manor Court which met a number of times each year and to which all tenants were required to attend. As mentioned earlier, inheritance and transfers of copyhold land rights were approved by these courts as were "fines" (fees due the lord) associated with such transfers. The courts also settled minor disputes and enforced manor rules connected with such things as maintenance of roadways and ditches, as well as the paling often placed along the border between copyhold land and the lord's property, known as his manor's "demesne".

The lives of the manor inhabitants were also impacted by the Church through its local parish. The parish was generally centered by a village church, often of great antiquity. Beginning about 1535 parishes were ordered to keep records of baptisms, marriages, and deaths. Although initial compliance varied, many of these records, as well as other parish documents have survived and are an excellent source of information from about the mid-16th Century onward.

In some instances religious Orders, Abbeys and even parish rectors had been granted secondary manors. Several such manors controlled significant land holdings in the Weald.

Another jurisdictional division in England, dating from pre-Conquest times was the "Hundred", an area with resources deemed adequate to support one hundred families. Largely this jurisdiction's interest was in non-manor lands, belonging directly to the King. Freehold lands fell under this jurisdiction although freeholders did pay nominal yearly rentals to the manor lord. Hundred Courts were held less frequently than

Manor Courts and were often focused on crimes of more consequence than those considered by the Manor. Lay Subsidies, Parliamentary approved taxes, periodically levied on all subjects by the king, were recorded by their Hundred of residence.

The various civil and ecclesiastical jurisdictions described above very often did not have similar borders. In fact it was common to have a number of manors extending into a parish or a Hundred. In the case of Rotherfield Hundred, it contained some or all of the Rotherfield, Dewlands, Mayfield and Frant Manors.

Because most families of the Middle Ages worked the land and lived a rural life, villages did not have significant populations. Although certainly not always the case in other places, in the situation of Rotherfield, there was a village, a manor, a parish, and a Hundred of that name, none with coincident borders. Often in historical references an individual is recorded "as of", say Rotherfield. Care must be taken because depending upon the source of the information it could be "as of" any of these jurisdictions but not necessarily all of them.

Chapter III Origins

The Fowle family name first emerges from the Middle Ages with some clarity in the early 16th Century. This clarity is primarily the result of better civil and ecclesiastical record keeping. These data provide the beginnings of a relative continuous record of the Riverhall Fowle family branch until the time the family departed England for America in 1835.

Published historical information has listed a Thomas Fowle "of Lamberhurst" as the first known member of the Riverhall Family Line (1) (171). This Thomas is reported to have died in 1502, and has been assigned by the author an arbitrary birth date of c1439.

The purpose of this chapter is to explore the possible origin of the Riverhall Fowle family prior to the 16th Century, and to propose a line of ancestors that may have preceded Thomas Fowle.

Tracing the Family backward from the early 16th Century into Medieval Times is challenging. The researcher must rely on isolated pieces of information, such as deeds, grants, various types of manor and church records, testaments, wills, etc. These data are incomplete, come from a wide variety of sources, and are primarily housed at various libraries and British National archives.

In most instances the information may be accessed in person, and happily for the foreign researcher, some of these data are available via the internet. It was the task of this researcher to attempt to connect the people referenced in these isolated "snapshots" through deduction, inference and yes, sometimes conjecture.

The raw data in question, once identified, offer many challenges for the lay researcher. Some data have been transcribed, or at least abstracted by experts and some are "as is". If not previously transcribed, the information is handwritten in Medieval vernacular, and in various types of script, such as "court hand", or other styles depending upon the period. Still another problem

involves the use of abbreviations. Finally, nearly all of the base information is in Latin, or possibly Norman French.

Of special assistance to this study was the fact that many members of the Fowle family were prominent yeomen, and thus are now at least partially "visible" in the records. They acquired, surrendered, bought and sold various types of land rights, witnessed a variety of legal documents in their communities, paid taxes, and left testaments and wills. Some of their dealings were in partnership with knights and prominent members of the community. These activities have left an interesting, albeit scattered, trail of documentation.

Because of the paucity of data, the author wishes to emphasize that contrary to the remainder of the paper, in this particular chapter, the pedigrees proposed are largely the result of "educated conjecture". The rationale behind the assumptions made has been noted. A sound genealogical account must await further data. The information contained in this chapter is offered as a proposal that may help to guide future research. New information is continuing to become available, and the author welcomes all insights from others that might confirm or challenge his assumptions.

Name Variance

One of the first issues that must be addressed is surname variance. Early published references to the Fowles show some variation in spelling which can largely be attributed to a particular recorder's pronunciation and spelling. However, a distinct pattern is seen in the evolution of the Fowle name usage in the Kent/Sussex area. The use of name Fowle only first appears of consequence in the records of the mid- to late-1400's, and by the 1500's is in common usage throughout the region. Prior to this period the name Fowle, or close variant, is extremely rare in written references. However, from at least the late 1200's the surname Foghell (or phonetic variation) is recorded at a few locations in East Sussex. Suspiciously, references to this name become greatly diminished by the early 1500's just as the Fowle name comes into prominence. Further,

in a number of instances, late 1400's records show the name Foghell and Fowle (or variants) being used for clearly the same person or for members of the same family (7) (8) (9) .

This observed phenomenon fits with the birth and growth in the use of British surnames. Initially people were known by "identifiers", names based upon occupation, place of residence, personal characteristics, or relationships. Originally these were not passed on to future generations, but by the mid- to late-13th Century, identifiers had begun to evolve into hereditary surnames.

The earlier identifiers were often based upon Anglo-Saxon words, and Foghell seems to be an example. The Anglo-Saxon word "fugol" or "fugel" meant wild bird or fowl. The usage may possibly have been related to keeping or hunting birds, although when first recorded in the late 13th Century the Fughells did not appear to have this occupation.

After the Norman Conquest Latin replaced Anglo-Saxon as the language of record, and the old Anglo-Saxon words were spelled phonetically. Thus, the Fugol surname evolved into Fughel, Foghill, Foghwell, etc. depending on the local pronunciation and scribe.

By the mid-15th Century, the influence of various regional dialects, plus perhaps a possible desire to move away from the old Anglo-Saxon, may have caused a shift to the use of Fowle. In Sussex and Kent the evolution took place over one or two generations, during which time hybrid variations such as Foghil, Fogyl, and Foule were fairly common. However, by the early 1500's use of the Fowle name had become nearly universal in the Weald.

Early Residence in Rotherfield Parish/Hundred

In the mid- to late-15th Century a number of the Fowle families are found at various locations along the Sussex/Kent border. Of particular interest to this study were Fowles living in the Rotherfield Parish/Hundred and bordering to the east, the Lockesfield Hundred, in Sussex

as well as the adjacent parish of Lamberhurst to the north in Kent (Fig. 2). Of particular note is that in the early days the border between Sussex and Kent in this area was located further north than where it is presently. As a result much of Lamberhurst parish lay in Sussex, although its church was in Kent. Thus, the Thomas Fowle "of Lamberhurst" could have lived in the Locksfield Hundred or perhaps even the Rotherfield Hundred of Sussex. Regardless, this then gave a start as to where to look for older generations.

When examining the available earlier data, the first potential Fowle family member in the greater Rotherfield area is found to be a John Foghel who in 1370 was involved with others in acquiring freehold land rights at Moseham. Moseham was located about 1 mile southeast of Wadhurst in the northern part of the Lockesfield Hundred (4) (6) (Fig. 3). As an aside, the descendants of the Fowle family were to continuously hold land rights within 6 miles of this site for more than 460 years.

The individual recorded in 1370 is considered to probably be the John Ffowle reported to have collected the Poll Tax in nearby Rotherfield Hundred in 1380 (10). Finally, presumably the same John Foghel is listed in the Sussex Lay Subsidy (tax) Rolls for Rotherfield Hundred in 1387.

Several conclusions may be drawn from this information. John's business dealings of the 14th Century suggest that he was of some means and a trustworthy member of the community. Also, that he was born probably no later than 1349, and most likely somewhat earlier, say circa 1339.

The next referenced found to the Foghel family in Rotherfield dates from the 15th Century (13). It involves a Richard Foghel who is estimated to have been born c1388. In 1422 this Richard was a witness to a transaction involving land in Rotherfield Hundred. He is referred to as a "trogge" which perhaps may have meant that he built wooden "baskets", water containers, or even troughs for transporting water to mills and human habitation. In several later documents he is listed either as a carpenter or as a trogge.

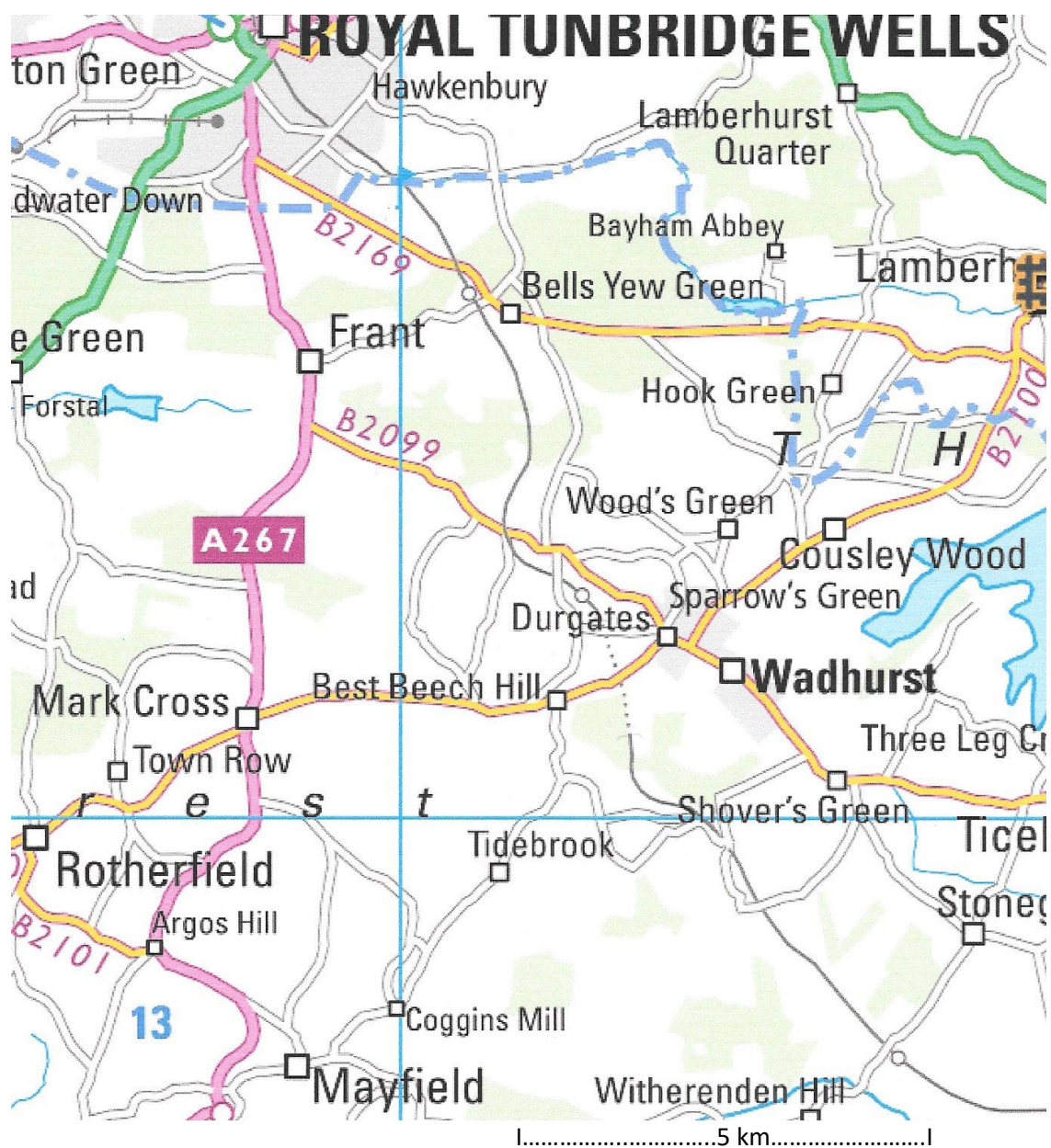


Figure 2. Greater Rotherfield area where the Fowle family lived for more than 460 years.

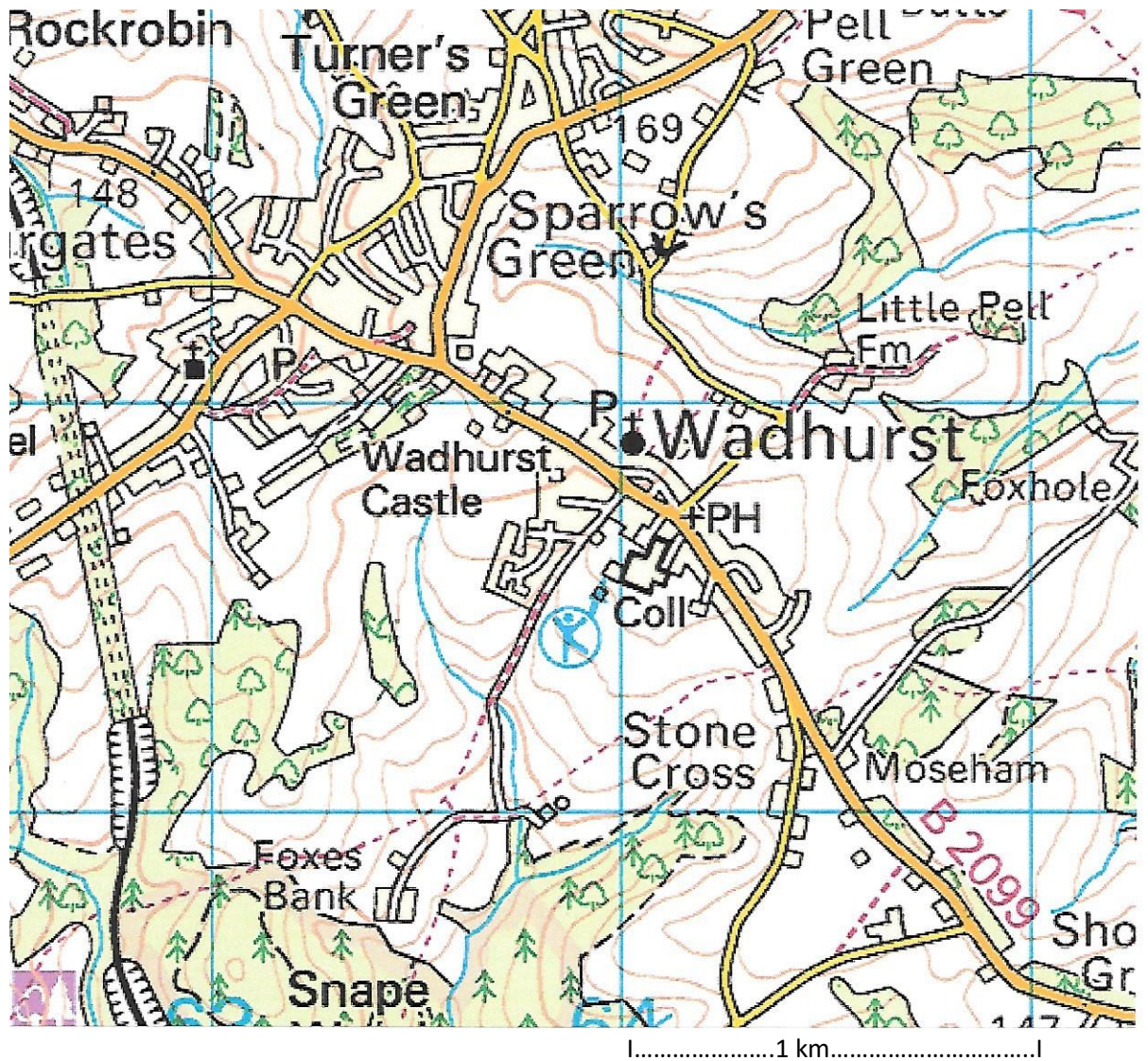


Figure 3. Wadhurst - Moseham Area

Although no proof exists, on the basis of age, status, location, and surname, this Richard is thought to be a descendant of John Foghel of Rotherfield. It is possible that Richard may have been John's son, but it is more likely that he was his grandson, with the intervening generation unknown at this time.

In the 1422 document, Richard was a witness to a grant probably from father to son of a family named Falkelegh. The lands were referred to as Le Falkelegh and Le Downe. A number of 15th Century references suggest that the Falkeles held rights to lands located southeast of Rotherfield village and near the adjoining border of Mayfield parish and Loxfield Hundred (1)(190)(191).

Further, in 1437 Richard, now as "carpenter of Rotherfield", is listed as a principal in two legal documents, along with his son William (14)(15). Also named are William's wife and her Swyft relatives. The documents have to do with lands and tenements with buildings and gardens in Ticehurst and Salehurst. An assumption may be made that these transactions related to a dowry brought to William by his wife, Joan Swyft. The Swyfts were a prominent yeoman family who had lived a few miles east of Ticehurst and north of Etchingham from at least the mid-14th Century (16) (Fig. 4). For the purpose of this chapter Richard's son William is designated as William of Ticehurst.

In 1440 Richard along with a William Alchorne purchased the annual rent payment from a property recorded as "Heghlands" (Highlands?) (170). Although the location is unknown, on modern maps there is a "Highlands" farm located about ½ mile east of Argos Hill which would place it probably just within the adjoining Mayfield Manor/Parish (Fig. 2).

The last clearly identified reference for Richard is in 1440 when he, now as Fogyll and a "trogge", accompanied by a John Fogyll, are witnesses to a land transaction again involving a Falkelegh (215). For lack of other compelling possibilities, the accompanying John is thought to most likely be another son of Richard, and for the purposes of this chapter is designated as John (II).

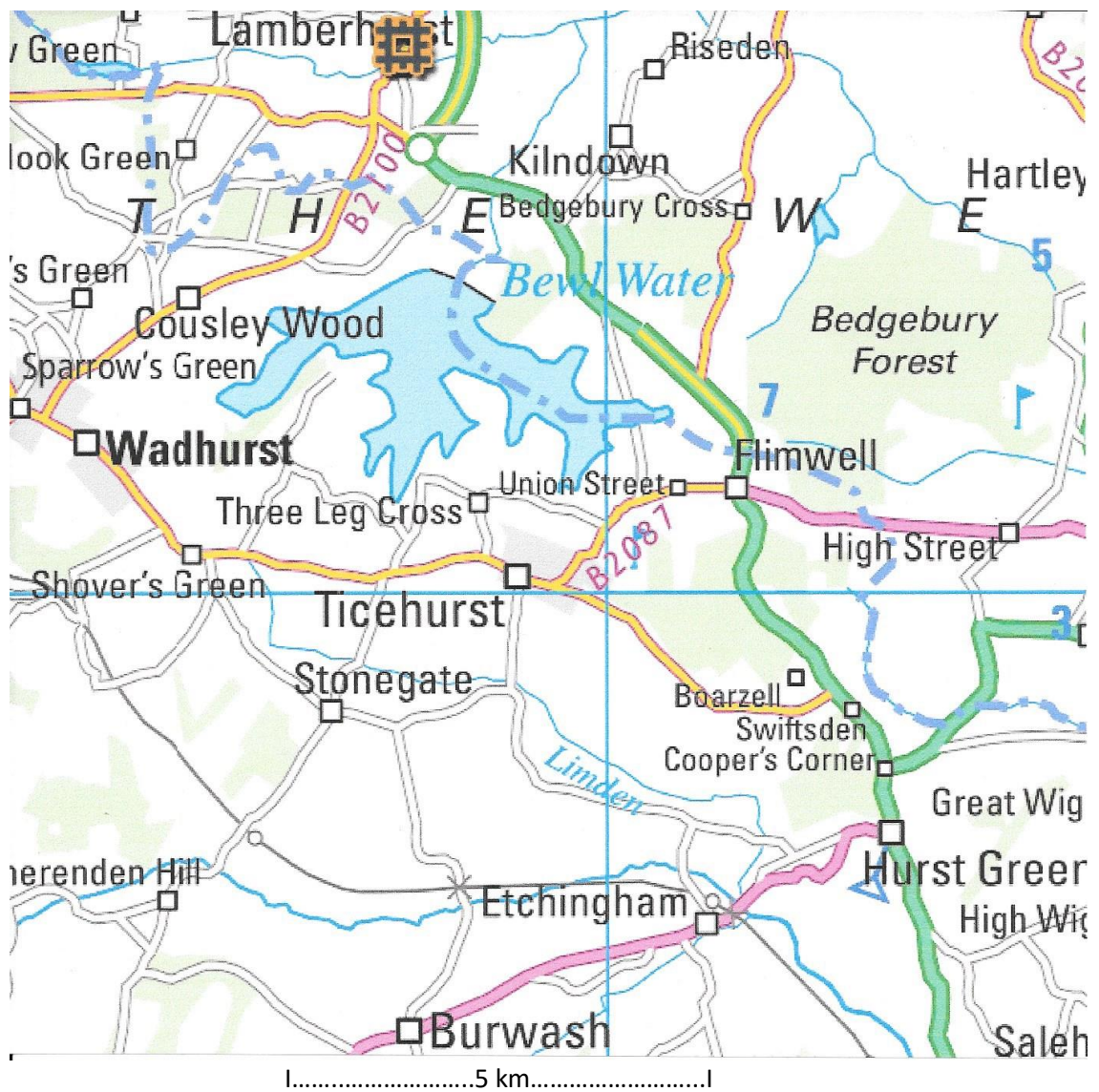


Figure 4. Ticehurst - Swyftsden Area

Circumstantial information suggests that Richard had yet a third son, also named Richard. Starting in 1450 and continuing through 1464 a Richard Fowle is mentioned in various references. The Richard discussed above was most probably deceased by this time, and the transactions suggest someone of an age appropriate for a third son. This young Richard is designated herein as Richard (II).

It is believed that these three sons of Richard(I) were the ancestors of several prominent Fowle family lines of later times.

Of Richard(I)'s three sons, William is thought to be the oldest and to have migrated to the greater Ticehurst area because of his wife's inheritance. He thence became the patriarch of a prolific Fowle family in that area.

The second proposed son, John (II), was possibly the "middle" son. He is thought to have been the John Foghyll who witnessed various documents in the greater Lamberhurst area in the mid-15th Century (172) (173). This John is believed to have been the patriarch of a Fowle family which prospered in Lamberhurst parish over the next 100 years.

Richard (I)'s son Richard (II) is thought to have been the youngest, and seems to have inherited his father's copyholds in the vicinity of Rotherfield village.

On the basis of the above assumptions, the continuing line for the Foghells of Rotherfield is proposed:

John Foghel c1339 - 1387+

????? Foghel c1363 - ????

Richard Foghell c1388 - c1448

Willaim Foghel c1414 - 1437+

John Foghel(II) c1416 - 1455+

Richard Foughill(II) c1418 - 1464+

Richard Foughill(II) was probably born in Rotherfield Hundred about 1418. He is thought to have been the youngest son of Richard Foghell, "the trogge" or "carpenter", and the brother of William and John Foghel.

Richard(II), is referenced in a Rotherfield Manor Court Roll of November 1450 (192), where he is listed with 9 other men as paying "relief" and a "suit of court". These are thought to refer to payments made to the manor lord by holders of copyhold rights. Richard(II) is recorded as holding rights, presumably copyhold, to 6 acres. The first three tenants on the list were Waller, Culpepper, and Bayle, who represented prominent families in the region, and who held rights to 12 acres each.

Interestingly, at a Manor Court held in the preceding March (1449/50), Waller, Culpepper, and Bayle, along with 40 other men "attorn" themselves to be the lord's tenants for this term, "namely the Earl of Warwick".

This seems to mean that they, as tenants, were accepting him as the new lord of Rotherfield Manor, which also may have meant pledging themselves to military activities if necessary.

Richard(II)'s name next surfaces in the Rotherfield Manor Court Rolls of 1451 when he acquired copyhold rights to three pieces of land in the ferling(s) of Frensh and Freyth (ie, Frythe) (7).

Ferling was a Rotherfield term for groupings of smaller fields the rights for which at one time had all been held by the same person. Some other manors called these groupings virgates. Often the land parcels were not totally contiguous. Ferlings were of different sizes and probably were created in the 14th Century by the consolidation of rights ownership as an aftermath of the Black Death. In later times the ferling rights often became split among several owners, but the ferling lands retained their designated name. A total of 32½ ferlings existed at Rotherfield, several of which containing more than 100 acres (271) (1).

Although the exact location of Richard's land rights is currently unknown, old tithe maps show fields with the

French ferling name to the east of Rotherfield village (177).

Richard(II), now as Fowle, is mentioned again as a witness to a land rights transaction in the Rotherfield Manor Court Rolls of 1462 (8). The land in question was located in the vicinity of "Scottyllcrouche" and "Shelvyngstole", two crossroads spots to the east of Rotherfield on the King's Highway to Mayfield.

Two years later, in 1464, Richard(II) made a "surrender and admission" of rights of a "messuage" (dwelling) and several acres of land to Thomas Fowle and his wife Alice (9). The lands described sound similar to those rights acquired by Richard(II) in 1451, and are thought to be the same. Some of the land in question lay in the "Frensh" Ferling and was formerly occupied by John Falkelegh.

As yet the exact locations of the lands transferred to Thomas are unknown. Frythe Ferling is located just northeast of Mark Cross, about 2 miles northeast of Rotherfield village. There are several references to French Ferling lands east of Rotherfield, and "Shelvingstole", and Falklegh holdings were reported in this general area as well. Thus, it is proposed that a portion of the lands in question were probably located a mile or so southeast of Rotherfield, near Argos Hill, and south of the King's Highway to Mayfield (Fig. 2).

As a note of interest, on occasion women accused of excessive "scolding" or sexual misconduct in the 15th Century were put on a chair-like device and dunked in water as a shaming punishment. The device was called a "cucking stool" or "shelvingstole". Thus, some of the Fowle land must have been situated in the vicinity of a pond where this took place.

The Thomas Fowle who acquired Richard's rights is thought to have been born certainly prior to 1443, and most likely prior to 1440. Although a relationship was not mentioned, a surrender and admission at a Manor Court between men of the same surname suggests that Thomas was Richard's son. Also of note, the wording of the document states that Richard was present and thus still alive at

the time of this transfer.

It is reasonable to assume that Richard(II) had other offspring, but only circumstantial evidence exists. The only other Fowle found in the records of the time is a John Foghill who in 1456 acquired rights to 40 acres of freehold land in "Retherfield" (34). Presumably he is the John Fowell, who with others, purchased rights in 1461 to a "meussuage" located on the Kings Highway leading from Rotherfield to Mayfield (174).

Although thought unlikely, this John may have been Richard(II)'s brother previously described as most likely active near Lamberhurst in 1450 and 1455 (172, 173). That John is thought to have been the ancestor to several generations of Fowles that continued to hold rights in the Lamberhurst area.

Perhaps as a more likely alternative, there is the possibility that this John Fowell was another, probably older, son of Richard(II). The 1461 purchase of rights was in the vicinity of Richard(II)'s holdings, and additionally the transaction was witnessed by a Thomas "Powell". The Powell surname is not found at the time in the area, and thus the witness is thought likely to be Thomas "Fowell", Richard's possibly younger son. Despite these significant transactions, nothing more is found in the Rotherfield records concerning this John Fowle, who for purposes of this chapter is referred to as John (III).

From the foregoing discussion, the early Fowle pedigree for Rotherfield Hundred is proposed as follows:

Richard Fowle(II) c1416 to 1464+

John Fowle(III) c1436 to 1461+

Thomas Fowle c1439 to 1464+

As mentioned earlier, a Thomas Fowle "of Lamberhurst" has been reported as the patriarch of the Riverhall Fowle line. Pullein in her seminal work on Rotherfield,

describes a Thomas Fowle of Lamberhurst on the basis of information taken from Herald's pedigree records (1) (171). These records were created at the time the family arms were recorded in 1530 and later reconfirmed 1633-4. These data, reported by Pullein, have been used for many years to describe the ancestors of a William Fowle of Rotherfield who was the first highly visible member of the Riverhall Fowle family branch.

Unfortunately, some of the information produced by the Heralds has been proven to be incorrect. Significant errors in the Heralds' Visitations, particularly the earliest effort of 1530, have been noted by others, including Pullein (1). One of the earliest published renditions of a Fowle family pedigree was given by Berry in 1830 (90). Berry disregards the 1530 Visitation records and begins his pedigree with William Fowle of Rotherfield. In the Preface of his publication Berry strongly criticizes the "repeated inaccuracies" within at least some of the Heralds' data. Consequently, some care must be taken in utilizing this information.

As reported earlier, at that time Lamberhurst parish extended well into Sussex, primarily into lands held by Mayfield Manor, but also possibly by adjoining Rotherfield Manor.

Despite the possibility of errors, on the basis of name, age, location and a lack of a viable alternative, it is believed that Thomas, son of Richard (II) is this family's patriarch. Further discussion concerning Thomas and his descendants will be taken up in a later chapter.

Possible John Foghel Ancestors

Having developed a possible pedigree from John Foghel (c1339) to Thomas Fowle (c1439) what speculation can be made about the ancestors of John Foghel?

The first known record of the Foghel family in the region is found in the Kent Lay Subsidy records of 1334 (11). Of the 12 Foghel names recorded for Kent, the person paying the most taxes is described as the "widow of William Foghel", Lathe of Scray, Hundred of Marden. The

southern border of the Marden Hundred of Kent lay only about 4 miles to the north of Moseham where John Foghel is first referenced about 36 years later (Fig. 3).

An Adam Foghel is recorded in an adjoining listing to the widow of William in the Marden Hundred 1334 Lay Subsidy and is seen to have been assessed a less, but still significant tax. It is speculated that these two records describe a widowed mother and her son.

As noted earlier, the Lay Subsidies of this period were taxes levied on movable property, and not land. Theoretically, the value of moveable goods might reflect the size of land holdings, although in some circumstances this is not a valid assumption.

The next reference to the Foghel family in the Marden Hundred is a transaction of 1365 wherein a William Foghyl is witness to a grant of lands in Marden and nearby Staplehurst (12). One might infer that this individual was the son of Adam Foghel, and named after his grandfather.

It should be noted that this was the period in which the "Black Death" decimated more than 25% of the population Of England. Although all areas were affected, it is thought that rural areas deep in the Weald may have been less impacted than coastal towns and popular land trade routes.

There is no mention made of a Foghel family for the adjoining Sussex Hundreds in the Lay Subsidies for 1327 or 1332. Thus, it is believed that the previously mentioned John Foghel of "Rotherfield" may have originally come from Marden and was perhaps a younger, second son of Adam. Employing this admitted speculation, a proposed family line for the initial Foghels of Marden/Rotherfield is as follows:

William Foghel c1285 - say c1333

Adam Foghel c1305 - 1335+

William Foghyl c1330 - 1365+

John Foghell c1335 - 1387+

If William Foghel of Marden, Kent was the primary root source for many of the Fowle family lines which later came to prominence in the Weald, who then may have been William's ancestors?

Possible Foghel Roots

The earliest known reference to the Foghel (and variants) family is found in an ancient deed to land at East Grinstead on the road to "Edulmesbregge" (Edenbridge), a village located about 6 miles north of present East Grinstead) (Fig. 5). The transaction dated April, 1284, is between two non-family parties, and references the land as previously being acquired from William, son of Alexander le Foghel (21). In September, 1284, Alexander Ffoghell, the Sergeant of Grinstead Manor is reported to have returned to Queen Elinor (presumably not the dowager mother but the wife of the then king, Edward I) 2 pounds, 10 shillings, and 9+ pence as rents collected from the Manor (22).

Subsidies, or taxes, were levied from time to time in the various Counties. The first available record of the Lay Subsidies for Sussex is 1296, and gives a broad look at the entire County. For Sussex and Kent there are records for several such levies between 1296 and 1334/5.

The earliest Sussex Subsidy shows that at the beginning of the 14th Century there were Foghels recorded as living (or holding moveable assets) in three separate geographic locations. One of these areas was East Grinstead and included the prominent le Fughel/le Foghel family mentioned above.

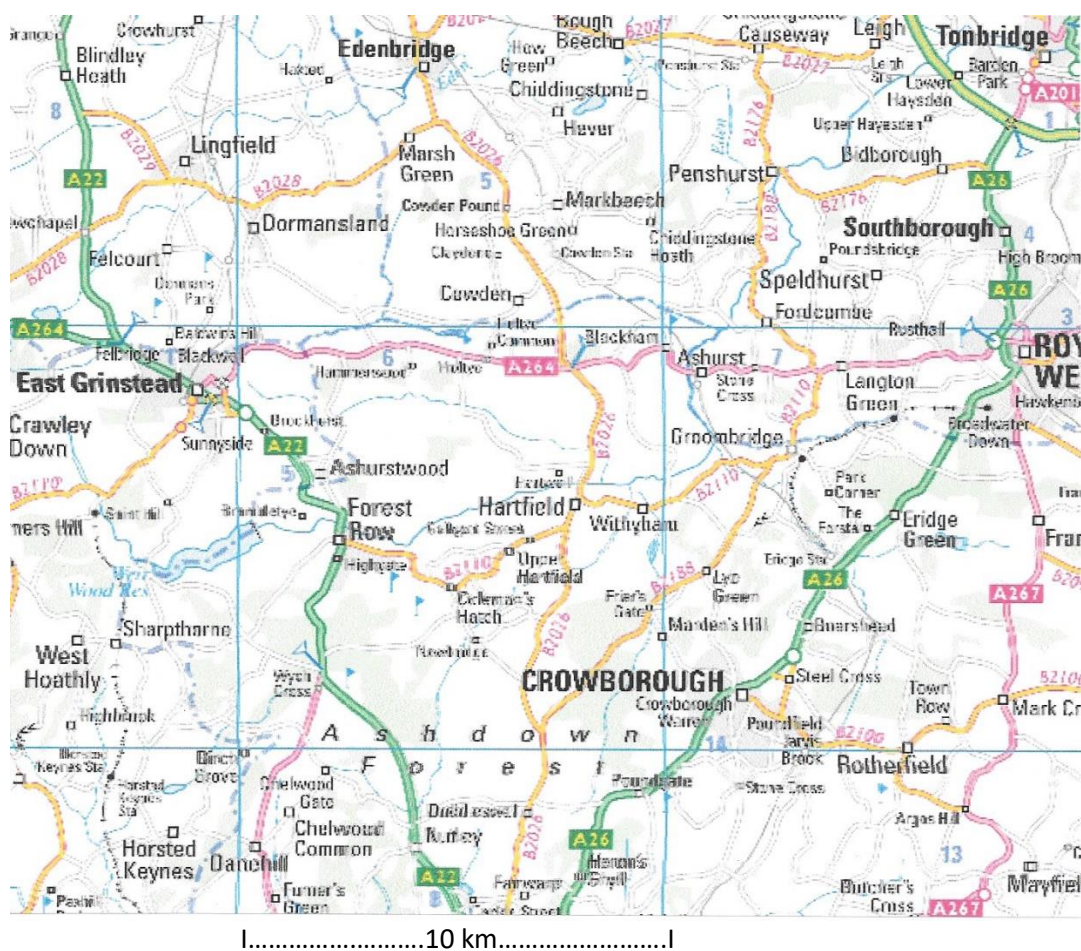


Figure 5. East Grinstead Area, Sussex

A second is listed for Clayton, located about 15 miles south of East Grinstead, and may actually be related to the same family's holdings.

The third listing, is for eastern Sussex, near the Kent border, about 30 miles east of Rotherfield. This most likely represents an ancestor for an important later family line in that area.

As time went on, subsequent Subsidies show the family beginning to spread outward to other locations in both Sussex and Kent. Although direct evidence is lacking, geographic proximity and level of financial stature does offer some clues for the source of some of these migrations.

In the 1296 Lay Subsidy for East Grinstead, three family members were taxed (23). Under the heading "Burgus de Grenestede" is listed John le Fughel who was assessed 4 shillings, 4.5 pence. Also under this heading and further listed as "Jurati" are Alexander Fughel paying 5 shillings, 11 pence, and William Fughel paying 1 shilling, 3.5 pence. For this subsidy most people were taxed one 11th of the value of their movable goods, but Burgesse were supposedly taxed at one 7th of that value (23). However, a footnote for this reference makes it unclear if the amounts listed followed this formula. For John and Alexander these were significant numbers as the average for the County was only 1 or 2 shillings.

A Burgesse was someone who held land or a tenement (dwelling) directly from the king, subject to a yearly fee. In some instances the right was held by "socage" which meant that there was a set service to be rendered such as a yearly pledge of fealty (ie, the agreement to fight for the King if asked). Also, in the very early times a Burges was the only type of Commoner allowed to vote on local matters.

The term "Jurati" describes a member of a six-man sworn jury who decided on the fines payable for offenses, appointed the officers of the manor, and that heard the cases against miscreant tenants.

What deductions can be made from the foregoing?

Certainly the Foghels were very substantial members of the East Grinstead community. In fact, in 1296 Alexander paid the most tax of any Burgesse or Jurati in East Grinstead. If William le Fughel held land rights prior to 1284, he was probably born no later than 1263. This would possibly place his father Alexander's birth c1240. From the elevated subsidy paid, John le Fughel was probably Alexander's brother, possibly born c1245.

It is interesting to note that the Foghel (et al) name has not been found in records prior to 1284, when it "suddenly" appears as a family of some repute. Two possibilities, or perhaps both, may have caused this circumstance. The name may have evolved from yet an earlier "identifier", or perhaps the family may have gained its stature and fortune, and thus its visibility, over a relative short period of time.

The family standing was most assuredly tied to being in the favor of King Edward I. It is even possible that some family members may have been knights, although the references in general don't offer such designations. Interestingly, an early researcher has commented upon the frequency in which a "Sheriff" was also a "Knight of the Shire" (271). Regardless, such favor from the King was most likely tied to some particular valor during military service. In this instance the service must have been performed at least a few years prior to 1284, and thus most probably by Alexander and possibly his brother.

If this theory of special service is correct, there are several possibilities for when and where it may have been rendered to the King. After the signing of the Magna Carta in 1215, there was considerable friction and actual conflict between the Barons and Kings John and later Henry III, who was Edward I's father. Towards the end of this unrest, King Henry's son, then Prince Edward, took part in the two major battles of the "Second Barons' War".

The first conflict, on May 14, 1264 was at the Battle of Lewes, located about 18 miles south of East Grinstead. The leader of the revolt was Simon de Montfort, but one of the principal rebel Barons was Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Gloucester whose castle at Tonbridge was located about 15 miles northeast of East Grinstead. The Earl was

overlord for much of the region. The royals lost the battle and Prince Edward was taken hostage and remained a captive until March of 1265 when he was released under supervision. In May 1265 Gilbert de Clare switched allegiance and the same month assisted in Prince Edward's escape. The second conflict was the Battle of Evesham in August of 1265. The royals won this battle, now with the assistance of Gilbert de Clare.

Alexander would have been of prime fighting age for these events. One major battle took place in the vicinity of where he is known to have lived in 1284, and Gilbert de Clare was the overlord of East Grinstead at that time. Thus, these connections may have given him the opportunity for significant service to Prince Edward. The problem with this possible theory is that these events occurred nearly 20 years prior to 1284, and if elevated by reward, some trace of Alexander most likely should be found in the records prior to that time.

A second, and perhaps more persuasive, possibility is connected to the decision of Prince Edward to embark on the 9th Crusade. After persuading parliament to agree to a special subsidy of one 20th to finance the venture, Edward departed England in August, 1270 with about 225 knights and less than 1000 men in total (24). Prince Edward's wife, Eleanor of Castile accompanied him.

For a variety of reasons Edward's force did not accomplish much more than some inconsequential military skirmishes during their stay at Acre in the Middle East. After surviving an assassination attack Edward started for England, arriving in Sicily in November 1272. It was there that he heard of his father's death and his elevation to the Crown. Oddly enough he did not hasten back to England, but took an overland route through Italy and France finally arriving back in England in August 1274. On his arrival he was entertained at Tonbridge Castle by Gilbert de Clare. Gilbert de Clare had originally planned to also go on the Crusade but in the end did not. As an interesting side note, de Clare was eventually to take, as his second wife, Edward I's 18-year old daughter Joan who had been born in Acre.

Alexander le Fughel and his family seem to have the

direct favor of the King as opposed to having this benefit come through their overlord. If this is the case, then service having to do with the 9th Crusade may be what brought them their position.

Alexander le Foghel probably died between 1296 and 1300. His son William became one of the two first recorded Members of Parliament for East Grinstead in 1300 and again in 1301 (25). Parliament was an outgrowth of the Magna Carta of 1215. It's initial, primary duty, was to approve any taxation desired by the King. It was made up of knights and nobles and was called irregularly in its early days. Then, in 1295 King Edward called parliament and mandated that it should also include commoners.

Specifically called were seven earls and forty-two barons. Also called were the Archdeacons, one proctor for the clergy of every cathedral, and two for the clergy of each diocese. Finally the sheriffs were to order the election of two knights from each shire, two citizens of each city and two burgesses of each Borough (26). This particular gathering became known as the so called "Model Parliament".

A year later, in 1296, John, Alexander, and William le Foghel were listed as Burgeses for East Grinstead. The fact that Alexander paid the highest tax of anyone in the Borough in 1296 suggests that he may very well have been elected to the Model Parliament a year earlier. Supporting this possibility was that just four years later his son William Fughel was in fact, a Member of Parliament.

The listing of William le Fughel again as a Member of Parliament in 1301 marks the last reference for the family in East Grinstead for more than 30 years. Other Parliaments were called in subsequent years, but often not all categories of membership that had attended the original Model Parliament were called (176). Thus, the Foghels may have remained Burgeses after 1301, but not been summoned.

King Edward I died in 1307 and William's fate is unknown after 1301. The absence of the Foghels from the East Grinstead records roughly coincides with the reign of King Edward's son, Edward II, which may have been more

than coincidence.

From the above discussion, the pedigree of the early Foghels of East Grinstead is proposed:

Alexander le Fughel c1240 to c1298

William Fughel c1263 to 1301+

John le Fughel c1245 to 1296+

No Foghel is listed for the next apparent "full" Parliament that was called in 1307, nor for any thereafter during the reign of Edward II. William's wealthy father had most likely died and so it is probable that he had inherited as the first born son. However, the next Lay Subsidy taken in 1327 does not list a Foghel as either a Burghese, or for that matter even a taxpayer, at East Grinstead (27).

The apparent change in the Foghel family fortunes can only be speculated upon. William Foghel was about 40 years old in 1301. Considerable change lay ahead. At that time King Edward I was continuing his military campaign against the Scots, but eventually fell ill and died in 1307. His successor Edward II was, unlike his father, a weak leader and had a rather disastrous reign. The period of his reign was marked by favoritism, political squabbling, incompetence, and military defeats. These problems were particularly prevalent in the period 1318-1327 and ultimately led to King Edward II being deposed in 1327.

In addition to these changes, William's overlord, the Earl of Gloucester, Gilbert de Clare, had been killed at the famous battle of Bannockburn, Scotland in 1314 (214). Gilbert's sisters inherited, but all of them were married to special favorites of Edward II. Thus, as supporters of the old King it can be reasoned that William and his family may have lost their standing, under a political environment which featured a corrupt King and strongly opposing Barons.

William had most probably died sometime in the early years of the new reign. Although a little old, it is

possible that he may have died in some military action against the Scotts, or even less possibly with his overlord at the famous battle of Bannockburn. He even could have died during the severe famine of 1315-17. It is the author's opinion that upon his death, William's son inherited his fortune, and no longer being in the favor of the King he decided to migrate elsewhere. This heir, though currently unidentified, would have likely been born in the early- to mid-1280's.

Although William's son and heir and his fortune had probably departed, it is believed that some male family members had remained at East Grinstead. Perhaps these were other sons of William or those of his cousins, the descendants of his probable uncle John. In early 1327 Edward II had been overthrown and deposed by his wife who had become the mistress of one of the lead Barons, Roger Mortimer. Edward II's son Edward III was named king, but since he was not of age an ambitious Mortimer ruled with growing controversy. Finally, late in 1330, Edward III exerted his power and Mortimer was executed.

In 1332 a Lay Subsidy was levied in Sussex and a John le Foghel was named as an East Grinstead Burgesse (28). Also, he is so designated in the Subsidy of 1342 (25). In both instances his taxed payed (at one 10th, and one 9th) was less than one shilling. Although not overly prosperous, the family seems to have regained some stature after the 20 year rule of Edward II had ended.

Interestingly, about 80 years later, in 1421, a Ricardus Fowell (or Foull) was elected an MP from East Grinstead. He served again as an MP in 1427 and 1429 (22). Although it has not been checked there is even a possibility that he may have had recorded arms (29).

A 1906 reference notes that the Fowles were still a well-known East Grinstead family at that time (22). Thus, the Foghel/Fowle family seems to have had a presence at that general location for over 620 years as of 1906!

As mentioned previously, another Foghel is listed in far eastern Sussex in the Subsidy of 1296. A Richard Fughel paid 2 shillings, 11.5 pence in the Rape of Hastings, Hundred of Culspore, Villat' de Hecton et Knelle. The

Manor of Knelle was located very near the northern border of eastern Sussex, and about 4 miles south of Rolvenden, Kent. Nothing else is known of this Richard. He does not appear in the Sussex subsidies for 1327 and 1332, suggesting his possible death before the earlier date. Because of his projected approximate birth date and the level of his financial status, Richard may have been possibly related to the Foghels of East Grinstead, perhaps as a another son of Alexander, or the son of Alexander's brother John.

Of particular note is that this Richard may very well have been the ancestor of several Foghel families who were recorded in southeastern Kent in the Lay Subsidies of 1334/5 (11). At that date there is a cluster of several prosperous Foghel families living in the Romney, Tenterden, Newchurch, and Snave areas in Kent, a short distance to the north and east of Knelle. Overall, these Foghels are referenced as the "Tenterden" branch of the family in this paper (Fig. 6).

The Lay Subsidy records for Sussex subsequent to 1296, and for Kent in the early 14th Century, show that the Foghels had spread to a number of specific areas. Several families were living in the greater Chichester area of West Sussex and are thought, because of geographic proximity, to be related to the East Grinstead or Clayton families.

As mentioned, several families were located in Southeastern Kent and are thought to be descendants of Richard of Knelle. There are a number of other families scattered about the two counties in a more isolated fashion. Generally these families show a fairly modest financial status. However in one instance, in 1334/5, the "widow of William Foghel" at Marden, Kent paid the highest tax of any Foghel family listed during the 1300's (11). The level of prosperity suggests that her husband, the deceased William Foghel, may possibly have been a descendent of the family at East Grinstead. Further, with a death date of about 1333, and proposed son born about 1310, William of Marden could have easily been born about 1285, which is roughly comparable to the proposed birth date of William of East Grinstead's possible son and heir.



Figure 6. General Tenterden Area

Admittedly, a connection between William Foghel of Marden and the Fughels of East Grinstead is purely speculative. However, reported circumstances add some fuel to the possibility. During the summer of 1299, King Edward I spent time touring Kent and adjacent Sussex (175) (176). He stayed at both Cranbrook and Lamberhurst, and visited Mayfield. The nearby Marden manor, a subsidiary of the manor of Milton, had a special significance to King Edward. Income received for this manor was earmarked for the support of the dowager Queens of England, and thus had contributed to the support of his mother until her death in 1291 (175).

As a man of some stature and in the favor of the King, William Foghel of East Grinstead may have been part of the King's traveling party on this visitation which very likely passed through the Marden Hundred. The fact that a Foghel family member had earlier collected rents for the Queen may have also been a factor.

Thus, it is possible that on this excursion William, and perhaps his accompanying son, became familiar with the promise of the Weald. Again speculation, but this familiarity could have had a bearing in the eventual draw of the Fughels to Marden.

Ancient Roots

The origin of the Fughel family may very well be lost in the mists of time. However, there are a number of possibilities which remain open for consideration. The author has not researched the subject in depth, but presents the following for discussion and further research.

When first identified in the 13th Century, the family goes by the name of Fughel, an Anglo Saxon term related in some fashion to birds. It may have been applied to someone who kept or hunted birds, or for that matter someone with birdlike characteristics. It is noteworthy that after at least 200 years this surname meaning was retained when the name evolved into the more "modern" name of Fowle.

As previously described, prior to the 13th Century "identifiers" were used for most of the populous. These were not static, changing over time, and finally evolving into hereditary surnames. The simplest and perhaps most likely origin of Fughel was that it was an early identifier that with time became established as the family surname. Interestingly, from the late 13th Century onward no family association with birds is evident.

Fowle family legend, stemming from at least the 19th Century, claims that their ancestors accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066. It should be noted that this is a common, though often not substantiated, claim made by ancestors of ancient British families. In fact, even if true, this Fowle connection could have conceivably come through marriage. For one example, on several occasions in later centuries, the Fowles married members of the Barham family whose ancestors are thought to have been present at Hastings.

Be that as it may, if a direct Fowle ancestor was at Hastings, the speculated ancestor could have been anyone from a simple yeoman (William's army numbered about 7,000) to a prominent knight (30). Further, if indeed present, the family very well may have not been Anglo Saxon, but had a Norman origin.

In the 15th Century the family name had evolved from Fugel to Fowle, retaining the "bird" association. Possibly this development was a repeat of an earlier change if indeed the name had evolved from Norman to Anglo Saxon. The Norman word for bird or fowle is unknown, but in French it is "volaille". In southern England at the time it was common for "v"'s and "f"'s to be interchangeable in surnames. Hence, one possibility for a root name would be "Volaille" or "Folaille".

A number of references exist purportedly listing prominent people involved in the Battle of Hastings. These include an interpretation of the figures shown in the Beaux Tapestry depicting the event. Generally the lists vary to a degree, but only note the most prominent knights, leaving thousands of others unrecorded.

Not surprisingly, the Anglo Saxon name Fughel does not

appear on any of the lists that the author has examined. However, of interest are the names of several prominent families thought to have fought at Hastings which have a phonetic similarity to "Volaille" or "Folaille". Those on the Roll of Battle Abbey include (31)(32): Folvile and Fillol/Foliol.

This concludes an effort to present the isolated reported facts and to offer admittedly speculative possibilities of how they may relate to the origin of the Fowle family. As emphasized earlier the proposals in this chapter are much more a product of conjecture than the genealogical findings in the remainder of the paper.

On the basis of the previous discussion, a highly speculative pedigree is proposed for ancestors of the Foghel/Fowle family born prior to 1500 is given in Appendix A.

Chapter IV. The Fowle Arms

The Fowle family arms are shown in Figure 7. The elements of this insignia and its various colors are described in heraldic fashion as (35):

"Gu, a lion pass. guard. betw. three roses
or, barbed vert."

and:

"Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, an arm embowed
in armour ppr. garnished gold, holding in the
hand ppr. a battle axe also or."

Translated into modern vernaculier this description is:

A red shield containing a gold full-faced lion in a walking position between three gold roses with green leaves. Crest: An arm enclosed in natural colored armor highlighted in gold, with a natural colored hand holding a golden battle axe, all emerging from a gold ducal coronet.

Arms are insignia that were originally used as a way to determine friend or foe in the melee of medieval battle, especially when many of the combatants wore armor and could not readily be identified. Although arms apparently had limited use earlier by royalty and noblemen, they became much more common by the 13th century. As their use grew the need arose to record and catalog the various insignia and to establish exclusive prior rights for all bona fide members of the family in question. With time the arms became a general insignia of a family, and an honorable talisman of their ancestor's valor on the field of battle.

As stated previously, the Fowle Arms were recorded during the Herald's Visitation to Sussex in 1530 (1). At the time William of Rotherfield was head of the family branch, and presumably instrumental in having the family arms recorded. In 1633-4 the Heralds visited again during the tenure of William's great-grandson, also William, and confirmed the earlier recording.

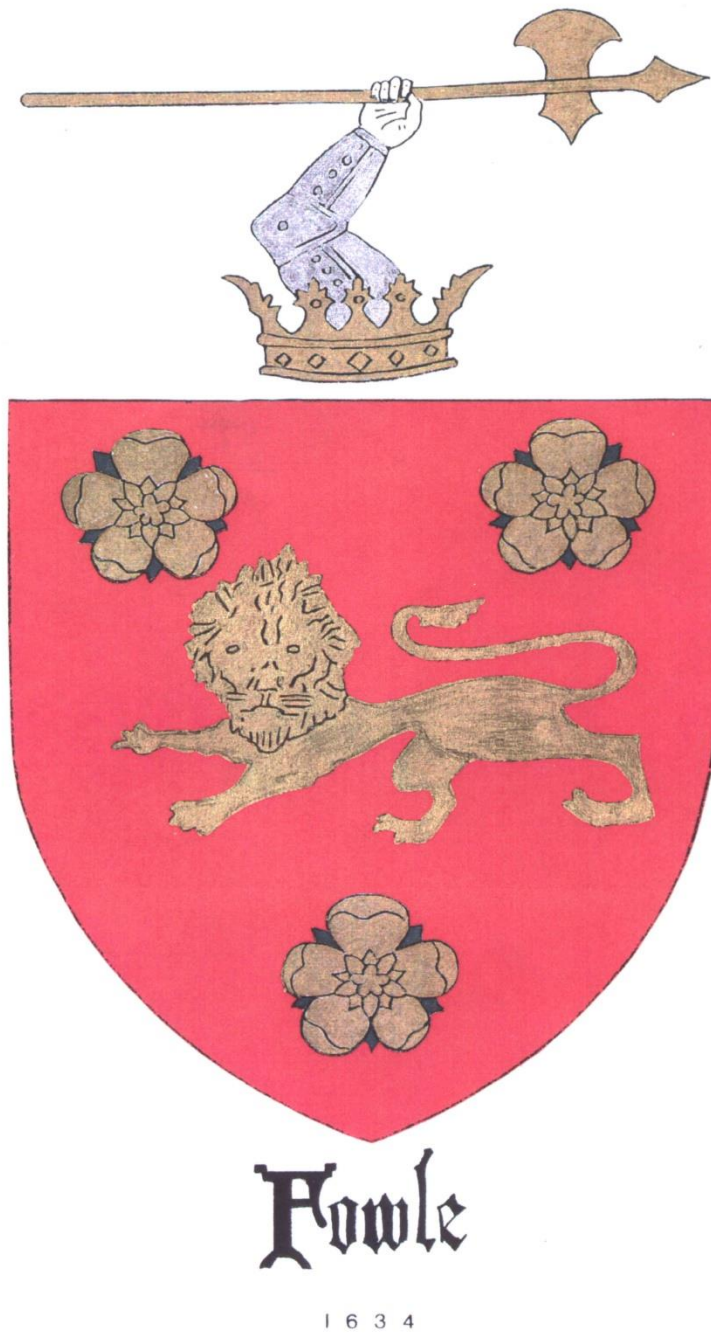


Figure 7. The Fowle Arms

The Fowle arms strongly proclaim an affiliation with both the Lancastrian (gold lion) and Tudor (combined rose) sympathies. The age of the Fowle arms is unknown. However, their obvious affiliation most likely stem from the lengthy period of periodic clashes between the Lancaster and York dynasties, known as the Wars of the Roses. These began about 1455 and extended to 1485 when the Lancasters won the Battle of Bosworth Field and the triumphant Henry Tudor became King. A number of years of unrest, and various plots continued after Henry's coronation, with the most serious of these put down in 1487.

With time, as the fortunes of the two sides ebbed and flowed, much of southeastern England became sympathetic to the Lancastrian cause. It was not unusual for the arms of prominent Kent and East Sussex families engaged in this military effort to feature the Lancastrian gold lion on a red background. Other unique features of the arms then designated the specific family.

Thomas Fowle would have reached fighting age shortly after the Wars of the Roses began, and both he and his father Richard may possibly have been engaged. However, unless the Tudor Roses were added later, it seems unlikely that the Fowle arms in their entirety would have originated during the early part of the conflict.

In the course of the conflict The Yorkist King (Edward IV) had gained control and ruled for 12 years until his death in 1483. At that point turmoil began again over the succession and the Lancaster's Henry Tudor began to plot in France. After landing in southwestern England Henry's forces defeated Richard III (House of York) at the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485. Henry's army was apparently comprised mostly of men brought with him from France, and thus Fowle involvement is probably unlikely.

For a number of years after King Henry VII was crowned there were several attempts at revolt, with the most serious of these put down at the Battle of Stoke in 1487. Yorkist attempts to regain the crown continued in a more subdued way until the Battle of Blackheath in 1497.

The author believes that the period after the Battle of Bosworth Field conceivably could have been the time of origin of the Fowle arms. The other, more unlikely possibility is that the "Tudor Roses" were insignia added to pre-existing arms after Henry VII became king.

In summary, if the arms originated prior to 1485, it was probably due to the involvement of Thomas Fowle. However, it seems more likely that the Fowle arms originate from a time after 1485 and thus more probably reflect the activities of Thomas's son Nicholas. In further support of this theory, the eventual lord of Rotherfield manor was certainly a participant in the quelling of Yorkist activities, post-1485. George Neville, the future 3rd Baron Bergavenny was knighted for his efforts at the Battle of Stoke, and later as lord of the manor was involved at Blackheath in 1497. Further, noblemen from the vicinity, namely Sir Richard Guildford (originally from Cranbrook and close with the King), and Lord Cobham, were sub-leaders at Blackheath.

Nicholas Fowle, may have participated in some of the various actions as one of the lord's tenants. He was of similar age to Baron Bergavenny, and possibly could have accompanied or even lead other Fowles operating under the leadership of the 3rd Lord Bergavenny.

In several instances in later times the Fowle arms were assumed by family members from other branches and not of the direct line of William of Rotherfield (1)(2). Two of these families used the arms along with a crescent image, which denoted a "second" son of the line. There is at least one 18th Century instance where the Fowle arms were claimed by a Fowle with no apparent connection to the Fowles of the Weald. Because the Fowles of Riverhall had fallen to such a diminished state there was apparently no challenge made to what may have been a wrongful use.

It is interesting to note that there are also at least two reported instances of the Fowle arms being used in the American Colonies in the 18th century (36). The unchallenged use of the arms by others suggests that a number of family members may have fought as a unit, under the leadership of perhaps Thomas or his son.

Chapter V. The Fowles of Riverhall

Members of the Foghel/Fowle family who were active in the vicinity of Rotherfield between 1370 and 1464 were previously discussed. With time, some descendants of this family migrated northward into nearby Kent and to the Ticehurst/Etchingham region further east in Sussex. However, the nucleus of the family remained at Rotherfield, eventually separating into "senior" and "junior" branches.

The senior, or "first born" Fowle branch, held interests in northern Rotherfield Hundred and the adjacent Lockesfeld (now Loxfield-Camden) Hundred to the east. Although from time to time holding interests elsewhere, the junior branch remained focused in Rotherfield. Eventually, the senior branch built Riverhall and thus became residents of Wadhurst parish. It was this branch that was to establish the family line which was later to become known as the "Fowles of Riverhall". Members of this branch of the Fowle family were to reside in the Weald for more than 400 years. This chapter discusses the formation and rise to prominence of the Riverhall Fowles.

A Thomas Fowle is reported by the Heralds to be the ancestor of the branch that was to become the Fowle family of Riverhall (1) (171). The only Thomas Fowle identified in the general area for that period of time is Thomas, the son of Richard(II), who has been previously discussed. Because of his residence in Rotherfield, and his projected birth date, he is considered to be the most likely fit with the purported patriarch of the Rotherfield based, Riverhall Fowle line.

The Heralds' pedigree of 1530 is the only reference that identifies Thomas Fowle as the link between the 15th Century family of Rotherfield and William Fowle of 16th Century Rotherfield. Unfortunately some of the Heralds' data concerning Thomas and his descendants are seen to be in error. As stated earlier, the Heralds' visitation of 1530 is noted for its errors. All information concerning Thomas Fowle places him as a resident of Rotherfield

Hundred as opposed to the Herald's Report that he was "of Lamberhurst". As mentioned earlier, perhaps a small portion of Lamberhurst parish extended into Rotherfield Hundred. However, the Herald's report most likely comes from their confusion of family branches.

The Heralds infer that Thomas's son was Nicholas. However, they go on to confuse the children of this Nicholas with those of his cousin, who was also named Nicholas. Indeed, this very prominent 2nd Nicholas lived in Lamberhurst parish in the early 16th Century. His will lists three sons, one of which is Gabriel, incorrectly listed by the Heralds as Thomas's grandson (18). The author believes that the presence of this other Nicholas, led to the confused report that Thomas was "of Lamberhurst", and that he had a grandson named Gabriel.

Despite the problems created by the Heralds' report, some information is corroborated from other sources for the period. The beginnings of the "Riverhall" Fowle family descending from Thomas Fowle will be discussed for the remainder of this paper.

1. **THOMAS FOWLE** born c1439, died 1502

Not much is known of Thomas Fowle. He is thought to have been the youngest son of Richard (II) of Rotherfield, probably born c1439. Despite the Heralds' notation, no evidence suggests that Thomas was "of Lamberhurst". His father was a successful yeoman, owning rights to several tracts of land in the vicinity of Rotherfield, particularly southeast of the village on the road to Mayfield, near the border and possibly located partially within that parish.

A John Foghill purchased rights to 40 acres in Rotherfield Hundred in 1456. Presumably this same John acquired further rights to land in the immediate vicinity of Richard(II) in 1461 (34) (174). Thomas is thought to have been a witness to the second of these transactions. The acquisitions by John were earlier and more important than Richard(II)'s grant to Thomas. The proximity of time and place suggest that the three men were closely

related and that John was probably the eldest son of Richard(II). If this is correct, John's significant financial strength may have come from possible freehold grants from his father, suggesting a first born son.

Sometime prior to 1464 Thomas married an Alice, for in that year his probable father granted to he and his wife a messuage (dwelling) and several pieces of land located to the southeast of Rotherfield village (9). Possibly of future significance, the grant also included 3 acres of meadow located in Frythe ferling, near Mark Cross.

Pullein, quoting the Heralds, reported that Thomas's wife was named Ellen (1). The discrepancy in wife's names might be explained by life expectancies for child bearing women of the period, or perhaps by another Heraldic error.

It is speculated that Thomas's father, Richard(II), or perhaps Thomas himself may have taken part in some of the various skirmishes during the first half of the Wars of the Roses.

It is not known how many children Thomas had. The only reference is the Heralds' Fowle pedigree of 1530 which lists a son, Nicholas. Nicholas was born c1470 and was to head the family during an extremely important period of its evolution. It is thought that his mother was Thomas's wife Alice as reported in 1464 (9).

A possible second son, John Fowle, is reported as holding rights near Mark Cross in 1498 (261). If this was indeed another son of Thomas, these rights may have coincided with a portion of the copyhold rights acquired by Richard in Frythe ferling in 1451 and believed to have been handed down to Thomas in 1464.

The Heralds report that Thomas died in 1502. Although his cousin, William of Lamberhurst, left a will in 1487 the listings of early wills for Kent and East Sussex contain no mention of Thomas (19). Interestingly, the Heralds report that Thomas's son Nicholas died during the reign of King Henry VII, that is, prior to April 21st, 1509. As will be seen in the further discussion this is incorrect, but would in fact have been the case for his

father Thomas's death.

Although limited in extent, the available information supports the probability that Thomas Fowle was the direct ancestor of the Fowle family that prospered in the greater Rotherfield area for the next three centuries.

2. **NICHOLAS FOWLE** born c1470, died c1539

Nicholas was born to Thomas and Alice Fowle, probably in Rotherfield Hundred, c1470. His family historically had held copyhold rights of Rotherfield Manor located very near the border with Mayfield Manor and near the road connecting Rotherfield and Mayfield villages.

According to the Herald's pedigree Nicholas was married to a Joan Vince. It is estimated that the marriage took place in the mid-1490's. No reference to a Vince family has been found in region, however a cursory examination found families of Vincent and Vincehurst living in the area at various periods.

It is believed that Nicholas lived in Rotherfield Hundred/Manor. Unfortunately only limited translations of Rotherfield Manor Court Rolls are available for the period that he lived. In fact, the earliest known record for Nicholas is found in a neighboring Mayfield Manor Court Roll of November, 1503 (220). This Roll lists a transaction where John Dyne and his wife Isabel of Mayfield surrender their held copyhold rights to a significant acreage located just south of Mayfield village. The Manor court then "admitted" Nicholas, as well as his son John, as the new holders of these rights.

As part of the agreement, the Dynes and their heirs had the continuing right to use the land. Thus, it seems the Fowles held the rights from the manor and acted like a quasi-landlord to the Dynes that worked the land and probably paid some sort of rent. The size and location of the land described in the Roll translation is not totally clear. However, an approximation of the rights then held by the Fowles are estimated to have been of a significant size, somewhere between 29 and 35 acres.

Several observations can be made about this record. Regardless of the exact acreage for which Nicholas and his son held rights, this was an important transaction. It also establishes that the Fowles had an expanded interest in nearby Mayfield Manor and parish. This acquisition came the year following Thomas's reported death, and may have been an example, as frequently observed, of the inheriting son setting a new course.

A second observation has to do with Nicholas's son John, who must have been a youth at the time. John was likely the first born son, scheduled to inherit. From the Heralds and other records we know that Nicholas's son William ultimately inherited his estate. From this, one can deduce that John did not outlive his father.

Nicholas's name occurs again in the Mayfield Manor Court Rolls, but then after his death. At a Court held in 1547 it was reported that Nicholas had continued to hold rights that were being used by John Dyne, but had died (221). Several years had elapsed since his death and as was the manorial custom a proclamation was then made.

The proclamation process called for any heirs or someone claiming a right to step forward, and if unheeded, additional proclamations were made in subsequent Courts. Sometimes as many as 4 or 5 proclamation were made, but if no one came forward, the rights reverted back to the lord of the manor. The process often took a number of years, even when there were obvious heirs. The delay may have been caused by a reluctance of the inheritor to pay various fees (called fines) and to pay the heriot. As earlier described, heriot was the manorial custom where the lord claimed the deceased's best animal or in some cases a cash equivalent. If the descendant had no animals then there was no heriot required.

In the case of Nicholas, after the 4th proclamation, his "son and nearest heir" William appeared at a manor court held in 1548 (222). He claimed and was granted Nicholas's rights.

Once again several observations can be made concerning these recorded events. The Rolls state that Nicholas had died "several years" prior to 1547. A possible clue to

his death date may be found in the Rotherfield Churchwardens Account Book which lists a rather substantial sum being paid for the burial of "Fowle". The date is not clear, but is probably before November 1539 (1) (170) (170). The lack of information about his wife Joan in the early 1500's suggests she may have died earlier and at a relative young age.

The forgoing is all that is known concerning Nicholas Fowle of Rotherfield. As discussed earlier he was probably of fighting age by the Battle of Stoke in 1487 and subsequent skirmishes in which his overlord and others from the neighborhood were involved. However, other than the proposed age of origin of the Fowle arms there is no evidence of his military involvement.

As evidenced by the preceding and following Fowle generations, Nicholas lived during a particularly important period in the Fowle history. Nicholas's father Thomas was the holder of rights in several relatively modest property parcels that he had inherited from his father as a probable youngest son. Nicholas's son, William of Rotherfield, was the holder of extensive land rights, a pillar of the Church and community, and arguably Rotherfield's most prosperous yeoman.

The circumstances leading to the dramatic change in family fortune most likely occurred during Nicholas's life. Data are sparse. Unfortunately the Rotherfield Manor Court Rolls covering the period of Nicholas's life seem to no longer exist. Thus, the possible events leading to the pronounced change must be a matter of conjecture.

For the era in question, three particular factors offer possibilities for such a marked change in prosperity. These included gains through favorable marriage, from inheritance, or from favor of the King or Overlord for services rendered, generally of a military nature. Any one of these or perhaps a combination could have led to an elevated status.

Nothing is known of Nicholas's wife, or what wealth she may have brought to the marriage. The lack of a significant record for a Vince, Vincent, et al family in

the community does not seem to support a strong financial gain from Nicholas's marriage.

Although there is no record, it is thought that Nicholas most likely inherited his father Thomas's land rights. However, there is another potential grant that might have been received by either Thomas or his son. This is a possible bequest from Thomas's proposed brother John.

As discussed earlier, John's acquisitions of land rights in 1456 and 1461 had been quite significant (34) (174). Strangely however, after 1461 there are no further references in the Rotherfield area to him or any likely offspring. It is an intriguing speculation that if he died without an heir, the bulk of John's estate may possibly have been granted to his brother or nephew.

In terms of military service, the little known information has been discussed. If Thomas or Nicholas actually rendered military service on their lord's behalf, they may have been rewarded. However, the service would have had to have been fairly significant to create the observed changes.

In the case of Nicholas's fortune, a fourth circumstance may have had an influence. It has been reported that the Fowles had great antiquity, and that they held considerable "preferment" land from the Church, prior to the Reformation (ie. pre-c1536) (10) (45). Leeds Priory, Bayham Abbey and Robertsbridge Abbey Manor all held lands in the greater Rotherfield area. However, the holdings of Dewlands Manor seem the most likely focus of Fowle interest.

Oddly, the lordship of Dewlands had been gifted to the Rector of Rotherfield parish sometime in the period 1259-1262 (1). The sitting Rector was Lord of the Manor, with the income generated to be used only for his personal upkeep. It was not connected to the Rotherfield parish, but presumably the lordship was passed on from rector to rector over time.

The lands held by Dewlands Manor consisted of two large, separated blocks, primarily surrounded by the Rotherfield Manor. The southern block lay just to the south of

Rotherfield village, whereas the northern Dewlands block lay near Frant along the road from there to Wadhurst, about 4 miles northeast of Rotherfield (Figure 8). The northern block containing about 230 acres, and included sections referred to as Great and Little Henlies.

As an independent entity, Dewlands held its own Manor Court. Although Dewlands had existed since the 13th Century, unfortunately the earliest available Court Rolls begin in 1583, too late to identify any possible Fowle involvement reported prior to c1536.

As described earlier, Court Rolls record approvals of changes in the ownership of copyhold rights to the Manor's lands including those related to inheritance. The existing Dewlands Rolls reveal active transactions involving a number of "copyholders" for the southern block of the Manor, which Pullein describes in some detail (1). Contrary to the southern block, Pullein notes that the only tenants of the northern Dewlands block from 1583 to 1717 are the Fowles, the Dewlands manor "Woodward" (forester), and the vicar of Frant whose residence happened to be located on the edge of these lands. In fact, strangely, from 1583 on there is little evidence in the Rolls of income received, from any source, related to the northern Dewlands block.

In the available Rolls the Fowle rights recorded are for a small copyhold acreage held by Nicholas's grandson in conjunction with his iron making operations. The Fowles are thought to have acquired these rights c1558 and to have held them into the 18th Century. Thus, they do not coincide with the time period, or suggested holdings of a size earlier referenced. No information is found for more substantial Fowle holdings. However, it must be remembered that if rights were held as "freehold" then they would not be subject to Manor rules and thus no record would be kept in the Rolls.

The marked disparity between activities in the southern and northern blocks is suspiciously odd. Pullein remarks that the absence of Court Roll entries may have been because the northern block was uncultivated forest (1).

Certainly some of these lands were cultivated by the

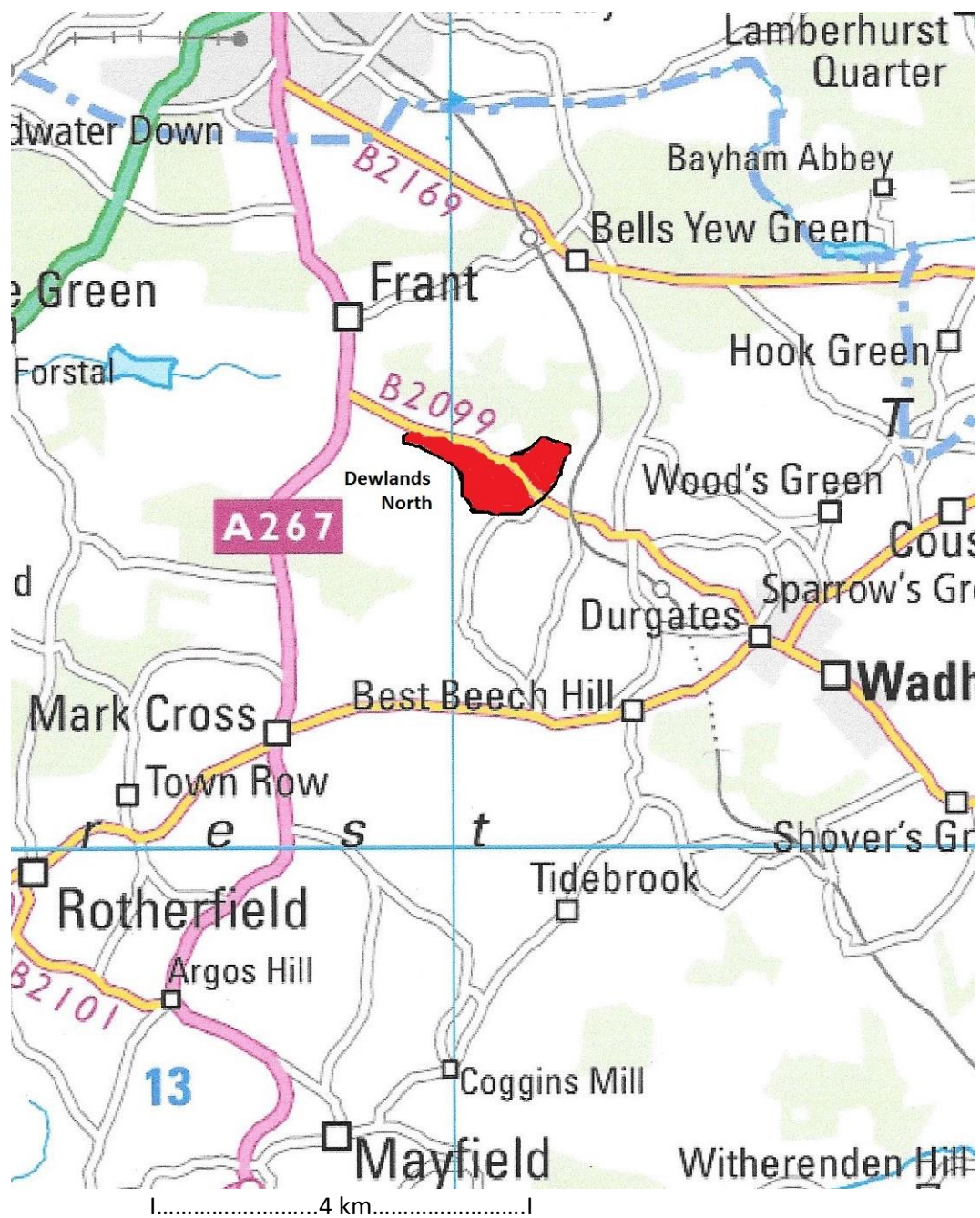


Figure 8. Approximate location Northern Block,
Dewlands Manor

mid-16th Century. Interestingly Pullein describes a large 14th Century estate, near Frant which included cultivated lands and comprised the exact acreage ascribed to Great Henlies.

Although the proof through direct evidence is lacking, admittedly circumstantial details suggest that the Fowles may have indeed held substantial rights in the northern Dewlands block. These include:

- A grandson Nicholas, his son William, and his nephew Anthony are important enough to be mentioned in the first lines of the first available Dewlands Court Rolls (Dec 12, 1583).
- Beginning with Nicholas and continuing with his son William, the Fowles exhibited abnormally strong ties to Rotherfield parish, dating from at least the early 16th Century. As early as 1503, Nicholas had shown a desire to include his young heir in his business dealings (220). Involving a young son in a business transaction was fairly unique, but perhaps it was to assure ownership continuity if Nicholas did not return from his speculated military activity. Unfortunately this heir died but another son and eventual heir, William, is thought to have given a substantial gift to Rotherfield Church prior to February 1509/10 (1)(170). A significant gift coming from a boy certainly no more than 10 years of age was quite unusual. The gift was undoubtedly given in his older brother's memory but may very well have also represented a pledge of future fealty related to the continuity of family-held Dewlands freehold rights.

As an adult, William served two years (1523/24) as a Rotherfield Church Warden. In 1547 he attended a vestry meeting to elect Church Wardens (170). In fact one son, at least two sons-in-law, and his grandson were all Rotherfield Church Wardens in the 16th Century.

- As mentioned previously, for several generations the Fowles appear to have lived and held rights, east of Rotherfield and extending into neighboring Mayfield parish and manor. However, probably after Nicholas's

death, his son William began to focus in a new area. He initially acquired substantial land rights to the north of Rotherfield, in the vicinity of the northern Dewlands block. This was the first of numerous family acquisitions over the next 35 years which consolidated substantial land rights near and adjacent to Dewlands.

Of possible pertinence to this speculation is the notation in Rotherfield Manor Court Rolls in 1559, that William was responsible for a "hurtful" ditch near "North Henley", land held by Dewlands Manor (198).

Although admittedly a speculation with no direct proof, the author believes that Nicholas Fowle had acquired at least some freehold rights to lands in the northern Dewlands block. This probably took place between 1503 and 1510, perhaps after the new Rector of Rotherfield parish, Hugh Saunders, had been appointed c1505. How long the rights were held is unknown. The absence of references in the existing Dewlands Court Rolls between 1583 and 1717 can be explained if the rights were granted freehold as opposed to copyhold. The Fowles, or their extended family, were active in parish affairs through the Reformation and into the 17th Century.

In summary, between 1464 and 1524 a significant improvement took place in the Fowle family prosperity. There is no evidence to support Thomas having much of an impact on this improvement. Although specific information is lacking, it is much more likely that his son Nicholas was primarily responsible for the change in family status. One or more factors such as a favorable marriage, a special inheritance and his likely military service may have had a positive impact. Also, circumstantial evidence suggests that Nicholas may have acquired substantial land rights in Dewlands manor. The circumstances leading to such an acquisition are unknown, but certainly the development of these lands would have had a positive impact on the Fowle prosperity.

On the basis of the preceding discussion, the proposed corrected early Fowle pedigree for Rotherfield is as follows:

Thomas Fowle c1439 - 1502

Nicholas Fowle c1470 - c1539

John Fowle c1492 - c1508

Daughter Fowle c1495 - before 1560

William Fowle (of Rotherfield) c1497 - 1566

For details concerning the known descendants of Nicholas Fowle of Rotherfield please see Appendix B.

3. **WILLIAM FOWLE** born c1497, died 1566

William Fowle "of Rotherfield", was probably born in Rotherfield Hundred about 1497. He was the son and surviving heir of Nicholas Fowle who was a prosperous yeoman, and a possible combatant in military campaigns in the early years of King Henry VII. There is no record of his mother, who may have died at an early age.

William is known to have had at least two siblings, an older brother, John, who is presumed to have died at a young age, and a sister, who is arbitrarily thought to have been older.

Nothing is known of William's early years. When he was only about 10 years of age, William's older brother died. This made him the heir apparent of Nicholas and he was probably then included in his father's land transactions like his deceased brother had been (220). The timing of his status is possibly corroborated by an entry in the Rotherfield Church Wardens Account Book recorded in February 1509/10. This entry lists "stuff and elements" then in the possession of the Church (1) (170). The list includes the notation: "Item, a silver pax of the gyft

of Wylliam Fowle". According to a fellow researcher a pax was a plate, kissed and then passed between parishioners to promote local harmony, ie, peace (262).

Gifts of this value were usually made by an adult as a bequest to memorialize their death. Because there is no known older William Fowle at Rotherfield, it is thought that the pax may have been given by young William, in memory of his deceased brother John. As mentioned previously this may also have been a pledge of fealty to the Rector who was the lord of Dewlands Manor in which the Fowles are speculated to have held freehold rights.

Prior to about 1520 William probably spent most of his time assisting his father with his various interests. These included copyhold interests in both Rotherfield and Mayfield Manors and, as previously speculated, possibly freehold rights in Northern Dewlands Manor.

Upon reaching his majority William began to establish himself in the community, undoubtedly with the financial assistance of his father. From early manhood William is seen as an important member of the community, suggesting wealth and important held rights.

About 1522 his wealth may have been given a boost by his marriage to Margaret Godyng (Godyng) described as the "sole heir of Richard Godyng of Rotherfield" (1). Unfortunately her surname appears to have been incorrectly transcribed as Godive by Heralds/Pullein.

The Godyng family had an ancient pedigree. They lived in the Peckham area, to the southwest of Maidstone, Kent from at least the 13th Century. It seems that by the 15th Century the family had two major branches living at Yalding and at Hadlow, in Kent. The Hadlow branch was particularly prosperous and in passing, had business dealings with men from Lamberhurst and Goudhurst (178, 179, 180). It is speculated that Margaret's grandfather was probably descended from the Hadlow branch.

Margaret's grandfather, also named Richard, had been a holder of extensive land rights in Wadhurst parish from at least 1487. These rights were to at least 7 specific fields which encompassed 60 acres. The rights also

included 4 acres of wood, and 4 acres of meadow. Richard Godyne and partners were involved in numerous transactions involving these rights over a several year span (39, 40, 41, 42). In 1493 they seem to have sold the rights to Thomas May (196). Nothing else is known of the Godyne family until Margaret's marriage to William Fowle of Rotherfield. It is interesting that possibly the rights to at least one of her grandfather's land parcels were in Fowle hands at a later date.

It is unknown if William's wife Margaret had brought specific properties to their marriage. However her description as "sole Heir" suggests that she did not come to the marriage empty handed.

The reality of the situation was that at a relatively young age, William Fowle was an important figure in Rotherfield. In 1523 and 1524 he filled the important position as one of the two Church Wardens at St. Denys (194). William had his special pew in the Church (1) (Figure 9). William and the extended Fowle family were to have a close relationship with the parish extending beyond the Reformation and into at least the 17th Century.

William and succeeding generations used the term "gentleman" or "esquire" after their names, and many of their daughters married "gentleman".

In 1525 William, listed as "Vowle", paid the noteworthy sum of 7 shillings in the Lay Subsidy for that year (46).

The Rotherfield land rights held by William in his early years are unknown. Some may have come from his marriage. With time he may have received grants of rights from his father. In keeping with Nicholas's earlier practice, William may have been a co-holder of rights with his father from an early age. As discussed earlier, the two may well have held freehold rights in the northern block of Dewlands Manor.

With Nicholas's death (c1539), William inherited his father's holdings in both Rotherfield and Mayfield manors (222). From this time onward William and his first born son, another Nicholas, seem to focus their acquisition



Figure 9. Modern view of interior of St. Denys Church,
Rotherfield (43)

of rights to the north of Rotherfield in the vicinity of the northern Dewlands block.

In the 1540's William made a significant acquisition when he purchased the rights to all of Lightlands Ferling. This ferling contained more than 93 acres and was located about 3 miles northeast of Rotherfield, in the "Frant Quarter" of Rotherfield Manor (Figure 10). The acreage was located only about one half mile to the southwest of the Dewlands Manor northern block. In addition to the possibility of Dewlands, the Fowles had other roots in the area. In 1488, William's wife's grandfather had held rights nearby. Also, Richard, William's great grandfather, held rights only about a mile to the south in 1451.

Legend had it that Lightlands had been the site of the "hunting box" (primitive lodge?) of King John (1199-1216) (44) (181). The land may have been originally cultivated in the 13th or 14th Century and at one time was surrounded by Rotherfield Manor parklands (267). In later times a dwelling at Lightlands was sometimes referred to a Vousden or Fousden (44). This difference undoubtedly stemmed from the common early-Sussex habit of interchanging V's for F's.

Interestingly, there was a bequest left to the Rotherfield Church in 1528 by a John Vowisden. Also a son and a daughter of George Fowysden were buried at Rotherfield in 1545. These individuals may have conceivably been related to a previous holder of the Lightlands rights (193) (170).

An earlier structure had possibly burned down, and it is thought that sometime after his purchase of the rights William built a large stone house at Lightlands which still stands (Figures 11 and 12). The Fowle family Arms are reported to be carved over one of mantelpieces in this historic house (5).

The present Lightlands house was probably built about 1550, although some have estimated an earlier construction (181) (50). The reason for the later date is that is unlikely that William lived elsewhere than his home in Rotherfield. In 1546 William is reported to have

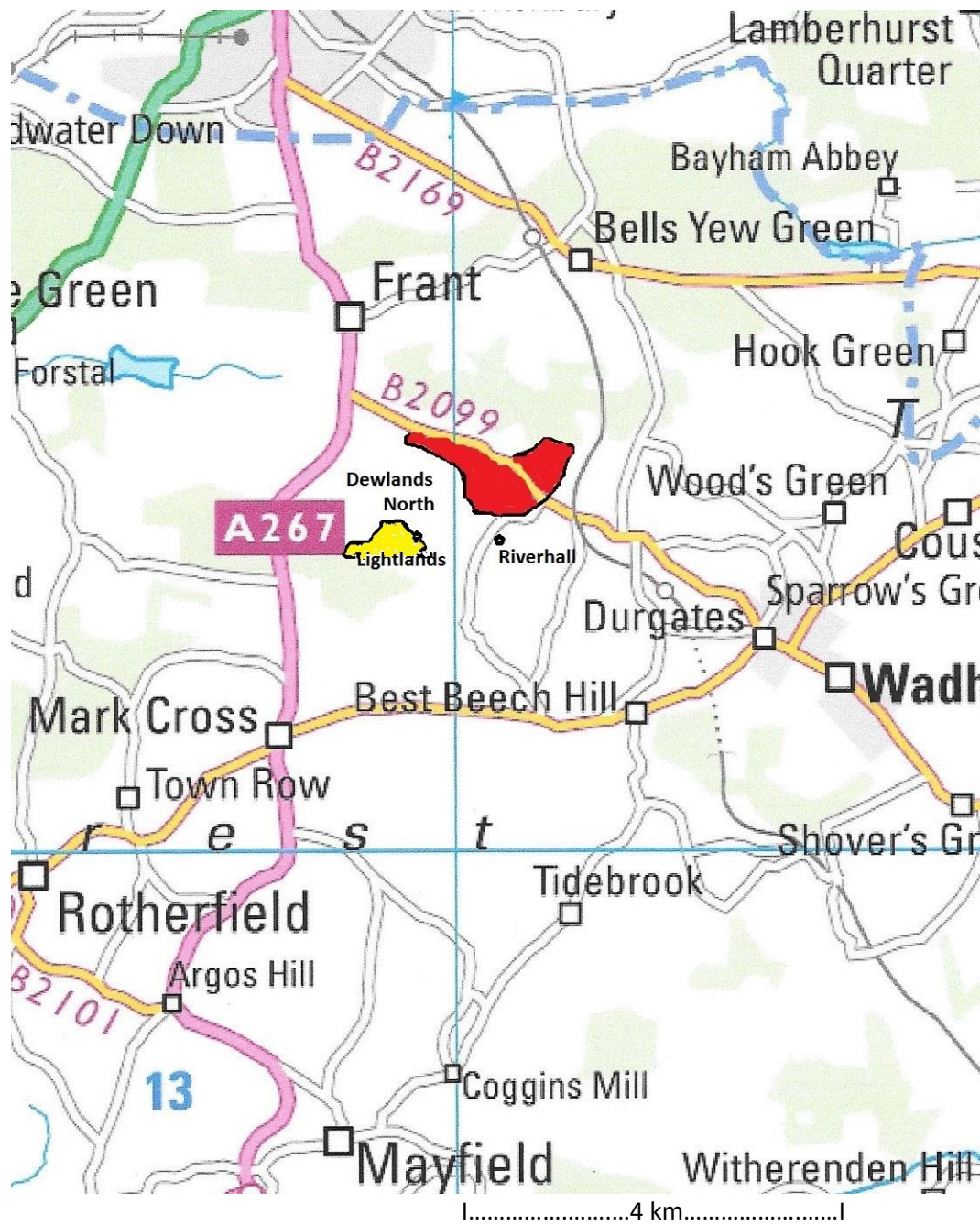


Figure 10. Map of Lightlands Ferling



Figure. 11. Lightlands, built c1550 by William Fowle



Figure. 12. Lightlands c1935 (181)

acquired rights to a carriage lane supposedly near his house in Rotherfield (195). In a 1558 reference to his house it is described as his mansion (197).

The most likely Fowle to live at Lightlands would have been William's son Nicholas who did not come of age until the early 1550's. Of note is a listing in 1556 that indicates that William had granted his son Nicholas to be the holder of Lightlands Ferling prior to that date (1) (202). Indeed, Nicholas was undoubtedly living there when both he and his wife Eleanor witnessed Frant parish baptisms in 1556 (47).

In 1546 William and partner Gregory Martin had acquired copyhold rights to about 25 acres in Mayfield manor. The land is thought to have been located just south of Mayfield village and may possibly have included Carysden (223). In 1547 William was granted his deceased father's copyhold rights to approximately 30 acres of additional land in the same area (222). The disposition of these rights is unknown, but they were not included in bequests to be passed on to William's heirs.

A second important acquisition of Rotherfield rights came prior to 1557 when William was granted rights to a large portion of land in the Frythe Ferling (203). This ferling contained 126 acres in total and was located a short distance south of Lightlands and about 2 miles northeast of Rotherfield (1) (177) (Figure 13). It is not known if William's rights at Frythe included the 3 acres of that ferling once held by his grandfather that conceivably could have been passed down to William.

The historical references to William contain information on more than just land acquisitions. In 1530 he must have been involved with the Heralds in recording the family Arms, and in 1541 and 1546 he witnessed wills (1).

From time to time he also rented out ("let") some of his land rights to others. In 1557 he let 2 "swynes" of land rights in Lightlands Ferling, and 4 swaynes of land rights in Frythe Ferling to others (1) (203).

The designation "swine" comes from the early days when pigs were grazed in the area. Ferlings were divided into

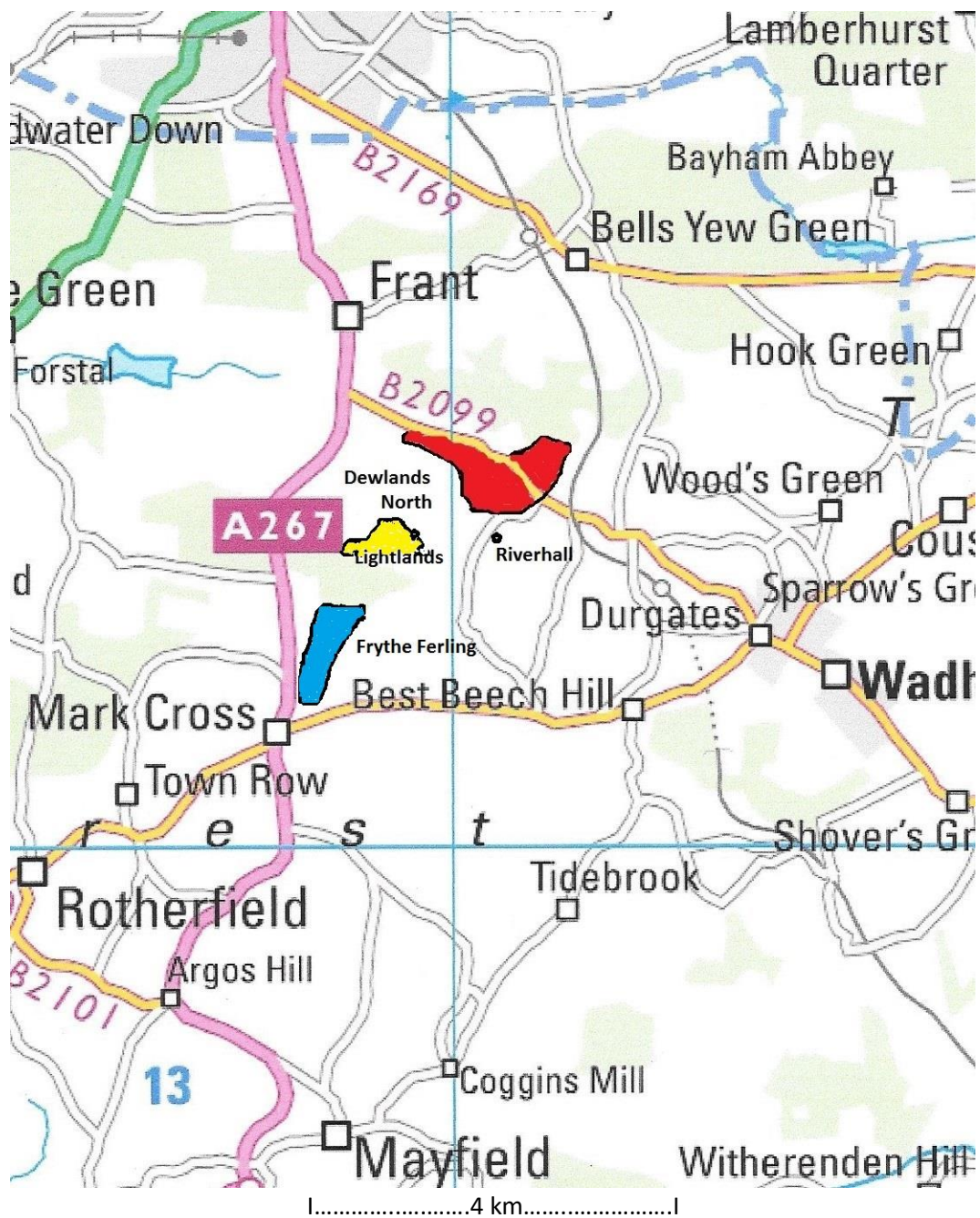


Figure. 13. Approximate Location Frythe Ferling

6 swines. Each swine ranged in size from 8 to 28 acres, depending upon the size of the ferling (1) (267). Through long standing manor custom the holder of the rights to a swine had to annually pay one hog, or its equivalent value, in rent to the lord of the manor (1). Thus, William was renting out sizeable portions of these particular held rights.

In 1559 William was named responsible for a defective hedge on the King's highway between "Higate" and "Crushdowne" (199). Also, in 1560 William let out rights to 3 swynes of land in Lightlands Ferling to Nicholas Burgys, the husband of his daughter Amy (204). At the same time he let out rights to 1 swyne of land in Frythe Ferling to his son Anthony Fowle (204).

William lived most of his adult life during the reign of King Henry VIII. The King's actions eventually led to the Protestant Reformation in England and the replacement of the Catholic Church in favor of the Anglican Church. The Fowles were apparently devout Catholics. Reportedly they held considerable Church lands prior to the Reformation (10) (45). William was a Rotherfield Church Warden in 1523-4, prior to the Dissolution of the Catholic Church (170). The religious upheaval created a period when many people lost their possessions and even their lives because of their religious beliefs.

William and the Fowle family seem to have not been much affected by the changes. The path he took may have been due to evolution of actual "belief". However, the author believes that it rather may have been a practical matter of survival and retention of their rights to widespread holdings and the key to the family's prosperity. This would have been particularly critical if indeed they held rights in Dewlands Manor. Rector Hugh Saunders, the lord of Dewlands and the one most likely responsible for any Fowle holdings, seems to have survived the Reformation and to have died as Rector of Rotherfield in early 1538 (1). The new rector/lord would have certainly been of an Anglican persuasion. The seemingly smooth transition for the Fowles during those troubled times may be a further suggestion that they had conformed in order to hold their Dewlands rights.

William remained active in his religious dealings and in 1547 was even present at a church vestry meeting to elect new Anglican Church Wardens. Religious and political turmoil continued after King Henry VIII's death in 1547. His successor, Edward VI, was followed by Mary Tudor (1553-1558) who aggressively attempted to restore Catholicism. Rotherfield rectors came and went as rulers changed. Because of William's involvement with the church, this must have particularly been a time of risk and anxiety for the Fowle family. Throughout all this uncertainty, William displayed an ability to be a "survivor".

Beginning in about 1523, William and Margaret had the first of six surviving children, four daughters and two sons. The sons were to establish important family branches and the daughters all married prominent men of the area. Their issue included:

NICHOLAS FOWLE his first born son.

ELIZABETH FOWLE was probably the first born in about 1523. She married Alexander Fermor of "Walshes", on September 28, 1540 (1).

AMYE FOWLE, was born about 1525 and married Nicholas Burgys about 1545.

BARBARA FOWLE, was born about 1530 and married John Staplye on April 22, 1561 (47).

ANTHONY FOWLE, was born about 1533 and died June 15, 1567. Anthony married Margery Shurlock on October 4, 1553. Anthony was the ancestor of six generations of what became known as the "junior" or Rotherfield branch of the Fowles.

For details of the known descendants of Anthony Fowle of Rotherfield please see Appendix C.

DOROTHY FOWLE, was christened in Rotherfield
November 6, 1539 and married Nicholas Berram
(Barham?) in Rotherfield April 22, 1560.

For details of the known descendants of William Fowle
of Rotherfield please see Appendix D.

At his death in 1566 William left his ferling lands,
Lightlands and Frythe, to his son Nicholas. As an
exception, he possibly left rights to a four parcel
portion of Frythe to his daughter and her husband
Nicholas Burgys (1). William's other land rights around
and to the west of Rotherfield were left to his son
Anthony (1). William's house ("mansion"?) and certain
other assets went to his wife and her heirs.

This division of bequests was not arbitrary, as it
followed Rotherfield Manor custom regarding inheritance.
By the 14th Century most of manors of Sussex followed a
convention of inheritance called "Borough English" in
which the youngest son inherited exclusively (267).
However, in neighboring Kent the convention was a custom
of "partibility" called "gavelkind". In Kent the
youngest son received the core land rights but other sons
also were given bequests. Probably because of its
proximity to the border and Kentish influence,
Rotherfield Manor custom was one of partibility.

Often the oldest son was given rights that had been
acquired by his father, whilst the youngest son received
assets that his father had himself inherited. Certainly
William had acquired the Lightlands and Frythe ferlings
that went to his eldest son, Nicholas. If indeed the
custom was followed then the lands inherited by his
youngest son Anthony, may have been previously held by
William's father. This then may supply insight into the
otherwise unknown rights held by William's father.

Unfortunately the rights given to youngest son Anthony
are not enumerated in William's will. However, Anthony
was to die only a year after his father, and probably not
long after William's will was "proved" (1). Anthony did
leave a will in which his held rights are listed in
detail. One may logically assume that most, if not all,

of the numerous rights listed were those passed on by William and possibly held earlier by William's father Nicholas.

William of Rotherfield's wealth and stature in the community continued to grow during his lifetime, and he left a considerable estate at his death in 1566. His will, has been transcribed as follows (1) (49):

"In the name of God, Amen, 6th September, 1560. I William Fowle of the parish of Retherfyld..... commit my soul to Almighty God and my body to be buried in the churchyard of Retherfyld without the sowthedore. At the day of my burial to be iijli. vjs. viijd. Item at my month's day v marks, Item to x pore maydens maryged next after my death v marks, to every of them vjs. viijd. Item I will to pore people of Retherfyld xxs. by the yere for the space of xx yeres next after my decease. I geve to my godchildren to every of them xivd. I geve to my sister's children, to every of them xxs. I geve to my wife's brother's children to every one of them xijd. Item I give to the pore people of Lamberhurst xxs.

Item, I geve to pore people of Wadhurst xxs.

Item I will to my son Anthony's two daughters Mary and Barbara every of them vli. Item I wyll to my sonne Nycolas Fowll's sone Wyllm. xli. Also to his daughter Elizabeth vli.

Item I wyll to george Maynard th' elder xls. Item I will to Barbara my daughter vli to be paid at the day of her marriage. To daughter Dorotye theskore pounds to be paid on yere of her marriage. To Nycolas Burgys and his wife the courtmede and the parte that William Hoggat hathin ye Five acres for the term of his lease paying to his five sons Wyllm, Alexinder, Isaac, Antony and Nycolas xxxiijs. iiijd. by the year.

To Richard ferys vjs. viijd. To William Penhurst vjs. viijd. and Annys a Downe vjs. viijd.

Item I wyll to the repracyon of the church xxs. Also

to the mending of the highways between Browngat and ye towne iijs. iiijd. and in like manner between hyegate and ye town.

To Margaret my wyfe my howse and land that was bought of gooard, and three parcels of land that was bought of Rafe Burgys to her and her heirs for ever I will that my wife shall have all my howsehold stuffe and four of my best kyne to have them kept winter and summer of my son Antony for the term of her life. The residue of all my moveable goods not given or bequeathed I give and bequeath to Margaret my wife, and Nycholas and Antony my sonnes whom I make my Executors, and I make Thomas Ryxson, Alexander Fermor, Wyllm Maynard and Nycholas Burgys to be my faythful overseers of this my testament and last wyll and every of them to have for his labor vjs. viijd. a peece.

Will of Lands

I wyll to Nycholas my sonne all my farling lands in Frant, Wadhurst and Ritherfyld to him and his heirs forever accept my four peeces of land lying at Fryght gate bye estimacion one Swyne of land as the lane ledeth about he paying to his mother xli. by the yeare for her life etc.

To my son Antony all my other lands free and copy to him and his heir for ever paying to his mother vli. by the yeare for the term of her life.
Witnesses John Staplye, John Alchorne, Ric. Hosmer, with others more."

It is noteworthy that no mention is made of freehold rights possibly held in Dewlands manor. If indeed as speculated they were held by William, then they may have been acquired by him and then eventually been granted to Nicholas at the time he was granted the probable freehold rights to neighboring Lightlands.

Also, the will listed a grant to daughter Barbara upon her marriage. John Staplye, a witness to the will, was to marry Barbara about a year after it was written. Of possible interest was a 1564 grant of a significant annuity generated from rights to lands called Valkeleys

or Falkeleys located in Mayfield and Rotherfield Manors (227). The grant was made by John Staple "the elder" of Rotherfield, possibly Barbara's husband. The name and location are reminiscent of rights held by Barbara's ancestors and conceivably could have been passed on from her father prior to his death.

At William's death, two distinct, prosperous family branches were created. Nicholas and his descendants became the "senior" branch, and Anthony and his family were the "junior" branch.

Over the next two or three generations both branches became even more prosperous. For more than 250 years, members of the senior branch were to live chiefly in the Frant/Wadhurst area to the northeast of Rotherfield. The junior branch, for the better part of the next 200 years, was primarily centered in the greater Rotherfield area.

Although the branches were close in the late 16th Century, it appears that they became estranged with time. The junior branch, though initially less wealthy, seems to have striven for greater social standing through a series of favorable marriages. On the other hand, the senior branch seems to have had less social ambitions and was content to lead a comfortable life based on their inherited wealth.

The reason for a familial disregard is unknown, but it was manifest in 1756 when the wealthy last of the junior line died heirless. Instead of helping the senior line which by then had sunk to dire financial circumstances, the significant estate was given to a non-family member. This remarkable episode will be discussed in a later chapter.

4. **NICHOLAS FOWLE** born c1531, died 1600

Nicholas Fowle was probably the fourth surviving child of William Fowle of Rotherfield, and his first born son. He was undoubtedly named after his grandfather, who was likely still alive at his birth. Little is known of Nicholas's earlier years, but as the first born son and in keeping with the family tradition, as a youth he was

probably involved in his father's business interests. Nicholas's family had held rights to land situated to the south of Mayfield from 1503 to at least 1548 (220) (222). Nicholas's subsequent marriages suggest that he probably had familiarity with this area from youth through early adulthood.

On November 9, 1551 Nicholas married Joan Langareg in Rotherfield parish (1) (55). She is considered to have most likely been the daughter of John Langareg of nearby Mayfield. A John Langreg is recorded as paying taxes in Mayfield in 1523 (55). John is also repeatedly referred to in the Mayfield Manor Court Rolls (1546-1551), with others, as a seller of beer or ale. In 1551 he was reported to be living in Hadley virgate, which was located just to the west-northwest of Mayfield village (224) (225). At the meeting for Loxfeld Hundred in October 1551, he along with William Fowle's partner, Gregory Martin, was appointed one of 12 men "for the lord King".

Both Nicholas and Joan had to have been very young. If pregnancy was an issue, there is no evidence that any children came from this union. Although no record exists, it is thought that Joan must have died a young wife. Certainly prior to 1555, for in about that year Nicholas married Eleanor, the daughter of Richard Isted, who had been a prominent Mayfield "Ironmaster" (1).

The Isted family was of great antiquity as it had held land rights in the vicinity of Mayfield since at least 1285 (238). In fact there are references to an "Isted Manor" there briefly in 1330 and 1331. In the 1500's the Isteds lived at Moat Farm which was located about 1 mile south of Mayfield, and close to the possible borders of the lesser Baynden Manor.

Eleanor's father, Richard, had died in 1542. A later reference to the land of Baynden Manor describes it as formerly in the possession of Richard Isted (239). Baynden's origins seem to be in the mid-14th Century and one wonders if the brief and earlier Isted Manor may have become the Baynden Manor. An outline of the Isted family of Moat Farm is given in Appendix E.

As Nicholas was growing up, times were changing in the Weald. The traditional occupations of farming and livestock husbandry were being overshadowed during the period by the much more profitable business of iron production. The Weald of Sussex and Kent had generated artisan iron making since even before Roman times (10). However, the Wealden iron industry was at its zenith during the 16th century, driven primarily by the armament needs of King Henry VIII, and later Queen Elizabeth I (51). Although some of the early production went for domestic uses, with time nearly all went for cannon and shot.

Iron making had been underway at nearby Buxted since the early 16th Century, and other iron works were to spring up to the east along the Rother River (226). One of these was Moate Mill Forge, on the river south of Mayfield which may have been in operation as early as 1525 (213). Although a direct connection has not been made it seems likely that Richard Isted would have operated the forge located just a short distance south of his house.

Upon Richard Isted's death, his wife Joan took over running the operation until her death c1558 (213). Thus, at the time of Nicholas's courtship and marriage to Eleanor, her mother was established as an "ironmaster". Further, all three of Eleanor's sisters were, or would be, married to men in the iron business. In later years, Eleanor's brother, Thomas, took over the iron business and had dealings with her husband Nicholas (56) (182).

It is likely that Nicholas, as a young man, may have lived at or been engaged with the traditional family properties in southeastern Rotherfield Manor and adjoining Mayfield. The proximity of The Fowle Mayfield holdings and Moat Farm explains a familiarity with an Isted daughter. The significant involvement of his wife's family in the iron business undoubtedly gave Nicholas an insight and an interest which was to influence him in later years.

At about the same time as his second marriage, Nicholas's father William granted him the rights to Lightlands Ferling (1). The grant was probably subject to his

father's use, as in 1559 William was letting rights to a portion of Lightlands out to others (203).

None the less, prior to 1556, Nicholas and family are thought to have taken up residence at the recently rebuilt Lightlands house. Although the records are not complete, most if not all, of Nicholas and Eleanor's eleven children were baptized in the local Frant parish. Sadly only four of the children are known to have grown to adulthood (48) (180) (97).

Presumably Nicholas became engaged in working the fields within the 93 acres of Lightlands Ferling. However, by 1565 he is recorded as having a half ownership with Christopher Huggett in a mill at "Riverhall", located less than a mile east of Lightlands house (5). Old deeds and a 17th Century document refer to "Riverhall, alias Watergate farm", establishing that the Riverhall site was located on the previous Watergate farm (86) (205). It is likely that the property included a water mill which, because of its provenance, is thought to have been employed grinding grain or other agricultural produce. The origin of the name "Riverhall" may have been associated with an older building located near the original mill.

The early history of the "Riverhall" property, prior to Nicholas's involvement, is intriguing (50). In the mid-13th century the land had been an outlying part of the estate of Walter de Scotney. Lord de Scotney attained some notoriety when he was executed for poisoning the Earl of Gloucester, Richard Clare, in 1259. Despite this misadventure, ownership of the Scotney lands continued with the Scotney heirs.

Since the 12th Century the de Scotneys had lived about 9 miles north of Rotherfield and just east of Lamberhurst, Kent, in the vicinity of what was later to become Scotney Castle. In fact it could be speculated that Lamberhurst was named after a Lambert de Scotney who is recorded a resident of the area in 1137 (52).

By the mid- to late-14th Century the ancient family of Ashburnham controlled the lands, possibly through marriage. The Ashburnhams built Scotney Castle, and

eventually a descendant, Rodger Ashburnham, sold the property to Henry Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury. Chichley in turn gave the property to his niece as dower on her marriage to Henry Darell, who thus became Lord of Scotney. As an aside, Nicholas Fowle's cousin from Lamberhurst, also a Nicholas Fowle, had business dealings with Darell in 1493 (38).

Between 1498 and his death in 1536, Darell sold off the rights to a portion of his far-flung estate called Watergate Farm. The property was located along the east side of the stream that divided the Lockesfield Hundred (Manor of Mayfield) from the Rotherfield Hundred.

Watergate farm directly adjoined the northern Dewlands Manor block on the east. Modern maps of the area show buildings of Watergate farm located about one half mile north of Riverhall. Nineteenth Century maps show Watergate buildings adjacent to the Frant-Wadhurst road only about one quarter mile north of Riverhall.

The purchaser of the Watergate rights was William Huggatt, a prominent citizen and active church member at Rotherfield (5) (203). His original interest in the property was undoubtedly for agricultural purposes.

As stated previously, by 1565 Nicholas Fowle was already the half owner, with William Huggatt's son, of the mill at Riverhall. It is not known when iron production began at the site. When Nicholas moved to nearby Lightlands around 1555 he undoubtedly brought knowledge of the iron business with him. Further, perhaps as early as 1560, John Carpenter may have been operating the small Henley (aka Bunklaw) forge a short distance to the north of Lightlands (5).

A possible clue to the conversion of the mill may have been the c1558 acquisition by the Fowles of copyhold rights to three parcels of assart (cultivated) land in what was then Dewlands Manor (198) (202) (203). These lands adjoined the mill and are considered to have been critical to the success of subsequent iron operations at Riverhall.

The acquired rights were to "North Henley" (6+ acres),

"le Grove" (5 acres), and "Mill Pond Bay" (1/2 acre). Of particular note is that "le Grove" was also called "le Quarry", suggesting it was the source of iron ore, or what was called "mine", to be processed (200). The Pond Bay obviously referred to the area near the stream that was dammed up to supply power to the mill.

The exact location of these properties is not designated although it has been reported that the iron was taken from the ghyll (valley) separating Lightlands from Riverhall (181). A Dewlands Manor map shows assart land of the appropriate size situated in the ghyll and just upstream from the Huggett millsite (1). Further, modern satellite imagery shows what may have been "historically disturbed" land that is somewhat devoid of the surrounding vegetation. There are two mill ponds that exist today at the site of the old Riverhall operation. The smaller pond occupies what was at the time, Dewlands Manor ground, and is about ½ acre in size. This admittedly circumstantial evidence suggests that the iron was mined at le Grove, and processed at the adjoining North Henley acreage and mill ponds.

It is unclear if the purchases of rights to these lands were made prior to or after Nicholas's involvement at Riverhall. Certainly the ownership of the rights had to have controlled the future of any iron operations. Prior to 1565 William Huggett had apparently granted his son Christopher the rights to Watergate farm and by 1565 Christopher was a partner with Nicholas Fowle (5). Sometime prior to 1574 Nicholas became the sole owner of the rights (5). Although the Fowle furnace and forge would operate for less than three decades, the Fowles continued to hold rights to these lands well into the 18th Century (206).

Although the exact date is unknown, Nicholas is thought to have assumed total ownership of the operation by about 1570. This was in the midst of a period of unrest and military adventure which boosted the need for iron (216). Thus, it was a particularly active time for the Wealden iron industry and unquestionably financially lucrative for Nicholas.

There is no question that Nicholas's iron business was

very profitable and that the furnace and forge soon became one of the primary Wealden iron operations. The author believes that the success of the venture was based upon the availability of a significant quantity of good quality iron ore nearby on the "le Grove" property.

The rights or other access to wooded land needed to supply charcoal used in the process was also critical to success. In this regard, a land sale by other parties in 1573 acknowledged Nicholas's right to sufficient wood to produce 150 tons of iron product (207). With time, because of the large number of forges and their unending appetite for charcoal, the availability of wood stock became a problem. There was alarm over excessive cutting of forests and various measures were taken to preserve wooded lands (95).

The region between Rotherfield and Goudhurst in Kent was home to many iron making operations and created a great deal of prosperity. Iron making had become a way of life on the Weald, with at least 61 "ironmasters" directing operations at more than 100 ironworks (51). Many of the families intermarried. In Nicholas Fowle's case, his wife's father, mother and brother were Ironmasters, his brother Anthony was in the iron business, his sister married an Ironmaster, and his daughter married a man in the iron business.

During this period the Weald must have been a beehive of activity. As Patricia Wright visualized (44):

"This was what Frant was like in, say, 1580. It must have been an impressive sight to stand outside the Bull Inn at night and look down on a crimson glow lighting the Eridge valley below, because once a furnace was fired it was force-blasted for three months or more, until the fuel was used up. The power to drive the bellows and forge hammers came from waterwheels and since water supplies were erratic, when the streams were flowing the hammers and bellows worked non-stop under the light of flares, pine-knot plaits, animal fat burners and glowing charcoal. The hammers themselves were cast from iron and beat against equally solid anvils,

pivoting on oak shafts. The thud and clash of these hammers, the creak and clatter of waterwheels, the crunch of axes, must everywhere have resounded.

The furnaces were usually from twelve to twenty four feet high and were fed fuel from above while blasting was taking place, both the scum off the molten iron and the iron itself being tapped off at intervals through side apertures in the furnace - always a tense proceeding. The flare of these tappings would light up the sky for miles around."

Although the iron business was financially rewarding, Nicholas was surrounded by controversy, and most likely, considerable risk. Most, if not all of his output was devoted to cannon and shot for military purposes. This could be sold to the Crown, but an undoubtedly more lucrative trade was available on the Continent. The British government apparently only allowed limited cross channel sales, recognizing that the ordinance could fall into the hands of its enemy, Spain.

In January of 1573 Ralph Hogg (Hoggett) of Buxted made a complaint to the Privy Council (51). Hogg was an early Ironmaster and held an exclusive patent right from Queen Elizabeth to export ordinance (95). His complaint was that numerous other producers located in Sussex, Surrey, and Kent were selling their products, "off-shore". The government was quick to act and all of the major Ironmasters were summoned to London. This group included Nicholas and his brothers-in-law Thomas Isted and Alexander Fermor. All iron producers were required to enter into "recognizances" to guaranty compliance with no unauthorized foreign sales. This involved the posting of a bond of £2000 by both Nicholas and Thomas Isted (208).

It seems that these measures were ignored by at least a portion of the iron producers, probably including Nicholas. As a result smuggling operations continued despite attempts to stop them. Apparently the Queen's men could never catch Nicholas in the act and with time he may have curtailed these activities. More than 330 years later, author Rudyard Kipling wrote a fictional piece containing stories of "Olde England" (61).

A chapter of the book consists of a short story concerning the 16th Century illegal munitions trade in Sussex. In the early 1900's Kipling had acquired a home called "Bateman's" located near Burstled, about 5 miles southeast of Riverhall". Apparently the remembrance of Nicholas Fowle in neighborhood lore from 300 years past was sufficient to cause the author to use the name "Black Nick Fowle" as a conspirator in his fictional piece.

Notwithstanding any illegal sales, Nicholas is reported to have continued to sell munitions to the Crown. In fact, in 1581 he became involved in protracted lawsuits arising out of the bursting of three of a consignment of his guns being proved at Tower Hill in London (51).

After 1574, smuggling continued to be a problem and the Ironmasters were once again summoned to London in 1587. Similar to the earlier meeting, bonds were again taken. Only a specific number of cannon would be allowed to be made each year with a certain portion of the work to be undertaken by each foundry. Further, the ordinance could only be sold to an approved agent in London (95)

Although the exact date is unknown, iron operations at Riverhall are thought to have probably ceased in the late 1580's. It was reported that the furnace was no longer operable in 1664 (5). There is some circumstantial evidence, to be discussed later, that minor operations may have occurred at Riverhall in the early 1600's.

The closure of operations at Riverhall may have been the result of a variety of possible factors. The government was becoming much more stringent in its oversight. Government purchases were more regulated and there was a much greater risk in smuggling and foreign sales.

Another factor may have been the decreasing availability of wood for the charcoal needed to process the iron ore. Strong limitations on wood cutting had been placed upon the iron business. These included even the banning of new furnace sites in 1585 (95).

Times were changing. Nicholas, now in his mid-50's and a wealthy man, began a new phase of his life. He sought to

leave the rough and tumble iron business behind and to assume the role of a gentleman farmer and a pillar of the community. The Spanish had once again become a serious threat to England. Through patriotism or political motivation, Nicholas was to donate the significant sum of £40 for the defense of England against the Spanish Armada (5) (44). In 1585 he very belatedly transferred his father's bequest of 20 shillings for the poor of the parish to the Rotherfield Church (194).

Beginning about 1572, and continuing for many years, Nicholas had used the substantial profits from his iron business to accumulate the rights to a number of important land parcels in the area. These rights were held for lands in Rotherfield, Mayfield, Frant, and Dewlands Manors. It should be noted that it was a long standing practice to designate each field with a name. Sometimes the names were for previous owners, most often they had colorful titles whose origins are now lost. In rare occasions there were duplicate names, even within the same manor.

In 1572 Nicholas purchased the rights to "Old Shoemiths", located in Wadhurst parish, about 1 ½ miles northeast of the Huggatt mill (83). The property was named after an earlier owner, and was later to become the site of "Great Shoemiths" house. It is unclear how much land was involved in this purchase. The probate of Nicholas's will lists his ownership of rights to Old Shoemiths and Brokefield (nearby Brookland?). Prior to 1590 he also owned rights to the Great Berege properties located near Shoemiths, but had apparently granted them to his son in that year (61). Later, in 1611, Nicholas's son William was to sell the rights to 140 acres, including Shoemiths, to John Barham for the very substantial sum of £1000 (5).

Over the ensuing years Nicholas purchased many other rights chiefly in Wadhurst and Frant parishes. In 1574 he and his son Nicholas were reported responsible for maintaining the paling (fence) separating "Longleys" and "Bysketts" from the Lord's lands at Eridge Park. By 1575 he had acquired rights for "Calf Garden", "the Mede", "Barnfield", and Stumletts, all located to the south of Lightlands (5).

In keeping with the apparent Fowle custom, in about 1587 Nicholas granted his rights in Lightlands and the rights to lands used in the iron operations to his first born son Nicholas (209). Unfortunately the young Nicholas was to die, probably in September, 1589 (210). Nicholas's only other surviving son, William, was then granted his brother's rights which was approved by the Rotherfield Manor Court on December 23, 1589 (211) and the Dewlands Manor Court on June 28, 1590 (206).

Just as William was becoming established, a circumstance occurred that further boosted the Fowle fortunes. By a patent of August 19th, 1589, Henry Nevill, esq, lord of the manor of Mayfield, had been authorized to make a general enfranchisement of the copyhold tenements of the manor, and to also sell his right to take heriots to his freehold tenants (240). The purpose of this move was undoubtedly to assist Nevill in raising money to meet some financial needs.

Over 60 counterpart enfranchisements, were made to Nevill tenants. At least 8 of these were taken by Nicholas and his son William who had the finances to expand and improve their holdings even further (240) (70). Known acquisitions included:

Nicholas

- 1590: messuage (Skents) and 100 acres.
- 1595: 212 acres at Arlegh (Early), located to the south of Riverhall.
- 1595: 2 messauges, 2 barns, an orchard and 330 acres at Frankham Park, which adjoined Frythe ferling on the east.

William

- 1590: messuage, barn, garden, 1 acre croft, at Sparrows Green, located to the northwest Of Wadhurst.
- 3 rods of new assart in field called Luckes located near Wyndbyrche.

3 parcels, totaling 26 acres in Yard of Bedysfeld.

message: Mapleherst and 14 acres of the Yard of Bedysfeld (alias: The Castle).

160 acres the Yard of Mapleherst.

one rod of assart in front of the gate of Mapleherst.

Great Berege" 12 acres, tenements, land, pasture, and wood, along with 3 acres of new assart (70).

-1595: rights to 6 acres in Wadhurst.

-1597: rights to 19 acres in Cousley Wood.

Although the full number and the exact outline of Fowle land rights at that time is unknown, their general location is shown in Figure 14. The figure shows that in the late 16th Century the senior branch of the Fowles held rights to a swath of land extending from Mark Cross for nearly 4 miles in a northeasterly direction. In fact at one point Nicholas and William held rights to at least 1100 acres in this area. Of course this figure does not include any speculated freehold rights which they may have held in the adjoining northern block of Dewlands Manor.

As late as 1597 Nicholas continued to hold rights in Frythe Ferling (177). However because these rights were not mentioned in his will probate, they must have been transferred prior to his death, since they are found in his son William's will probate of 1635 (205).

The extent of the transfers Nicholas made prior to his death are unknown, but a "post mortem" for Nicholas, c1600, reports that rights he held included those for:

"Strodeland", "Arleigh" ("Earlye"), "Crowhurst", "Frankeham" (alias "Frankeham Park"), "Skents", and "Pellfield" at Sparrows Green, all in Wadhurst parish. He also held rights to "le Stumblet" and

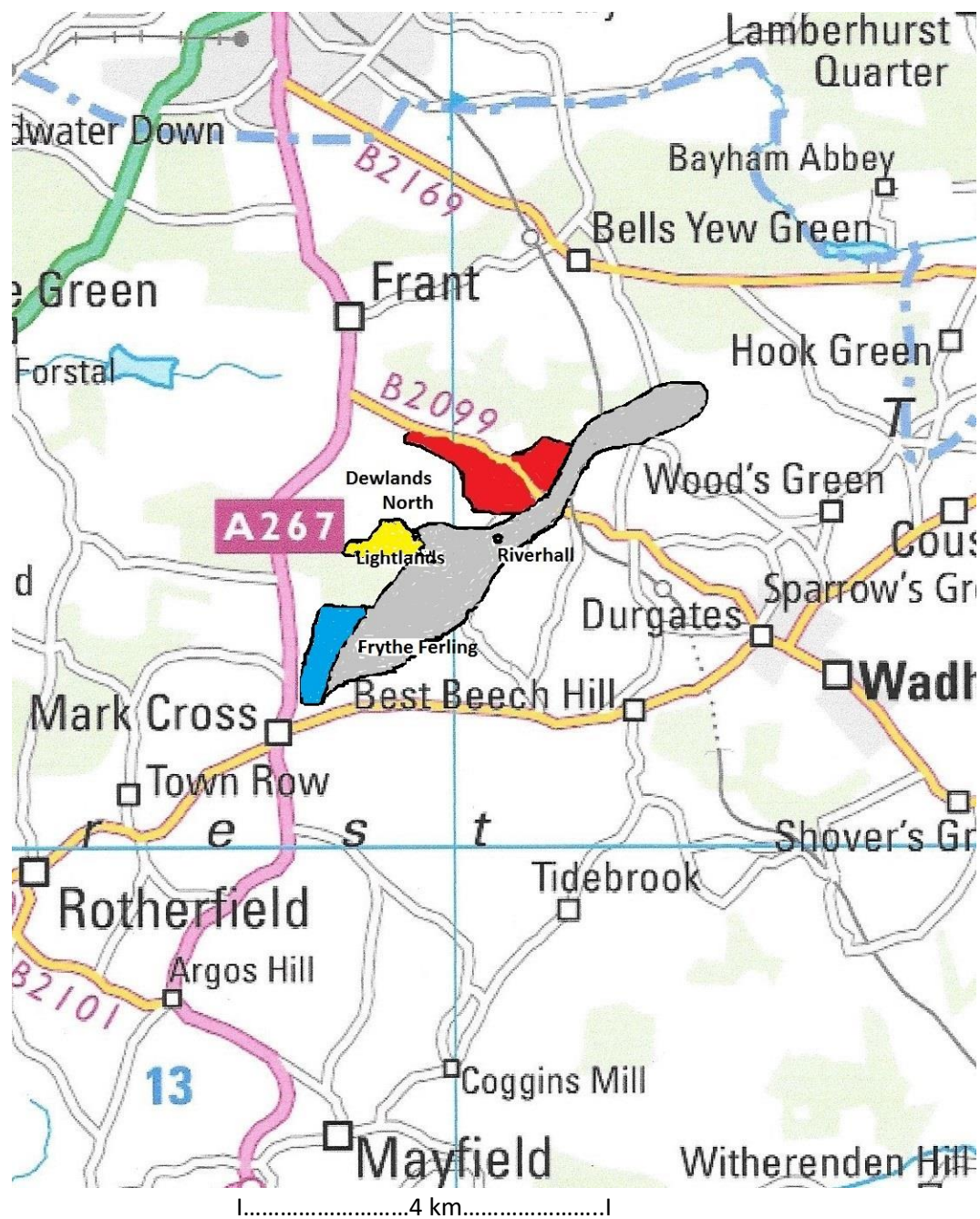


Figure 14. General location of rights held (shaded) by the Fowles c1595

"Bycketfield", in Frant parish, and "Jacksons" in Lamberhurst parish (205).

Further to his assumed roll as "landed" gentleman, Nicholas decided to build a large new mansion perhaps more in keeping with his status in the community. The site chosen was located about 1000 feet south of his furnace and forge. It is not known if the new house was built at the location of the old dwelling, but it has been known as "Riverhall" since its completion in 1591.

With his extensive holding of land rights, it seems strange that Nicholas would build a magnificent new house in the immediate vicinity of a deafening and polluting industrial operation such as described earlier. This may be yet another indication that operations had ceased by the time the house was built.

Riverhall is situated on the very edge of Wadhurst parish (Mayfield Manor) as opposed to the Fowle's Lightlands house located about 1 mile to the west in Frant parish (Frant Manor) (1). Riverhall was much larger than Lightlands and probably the largest and most impressive house in the neighborhood. The structure was quite grand and has even been called "ostentatious" (212).

Nicholas Fowle was to live at Riverhall until his death in late-1599. It was Nicholas's son William, not Nicholas's father William that therefore became the first "William of Riverhall" so often referenced. Riverhall was to remain the Fowle family "seat" for over 180 years after the death of Nicholas, (54).

Although impressive for the place and the period, the house has gained a notoriety that is difficult to explain. For more than 400 years after Nicholas's death, Riverhall has been a talisman of sorts for Fowles claiming a potential descendency.

The house was eventually sold by the Fowles in the 18th Century to the first of a number of succeeding owners, several of which periodically made efforts to restore it from it's deteriorated state. Some time, possibly after the Fowle's sale, the house's original brick and timbered

façade was covered over with a stucco(?) surface (Figure 15).

In 1999 Riverhall's present owner, Jeff Beck, a noted British musician, expended considerable effort and expense to restore the house to its former magnificent look. Pictures, courtesy of the late Mr. John Fowle of Vancouver, British Columbia, show the state of these efforts at that time. These included the planting of a new formal garden and interior as well as exterior work (Figures 16 through 22). Vestiges of the Fowles are still visible in the house as the Fowle arms over the side door (Figure 19), and the initial F is reported to be visible in a stained glass window (73).

As stated earlier, Nicholas was married twice. His first wife Joan died at a young age and Nicholas next married Eleanor Isted of "Moate Farm" in Mayfield. Mote Farm was located very near Nicholas's father's holdings to the south of Mayfield. The date and place of this marriage is unknown, but the name of Eleanor Fowle is found in the Frant parish records as early as March 7, 1556 (56).

Nicholas's first known child, Joan, was christened at Frant Church on May 27, 1556 (48). Although conceivably Joan could have been a daughter by his first wife, she has been assigned here as the product of Nicholas and his second wife. This would place his second marriage most probably in 1555, possibly in Mayfield. There is no record of this child after her christening suggesting that she died at a young age.

Nicholas and Eleanor were to have at least eleven documented children (56) (217). A possible lack of health in progeny is supported by the fact that of the known children, only seven survived to have families of their own. Eleanor died, prior to her husband, in the period 1570 - 1599.

It must have been a particular tragedy when their eldest son Nicholas, who had already become involved in the family business became their second son to die. Nicholas had accompanied his father to the Rotherfield Manor Court

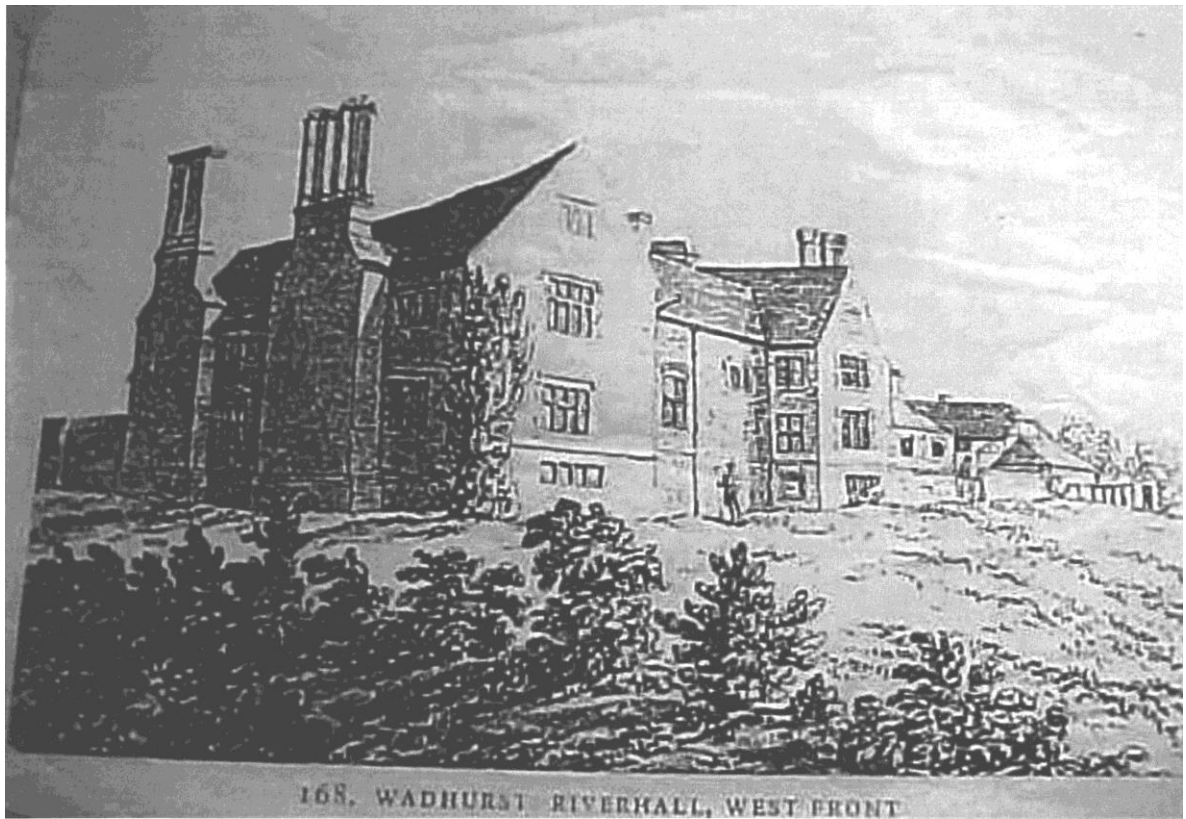


Figure 15. West Face, Riverhall, Wadhurst. c1785
(183)



Figure 16. East Front Riverhall, c1900



Figure 17. Restored East Front Riverhall in 1999
(Photograph courtesy of Mr. John T. Fowle)



Figure 18. Restored East Face Riverhall in 1999
(Photograph courtesy of Mr. John T. Fowle)



Figure 19. Restored West Face, Riverhall (1999)
(Photograph courtesy of Mr. John T. Fowle)



Figure 20. Riverhall Kitchen, Pre-restoration



Figure 21. New Formal Garden at Riverhall in 1999
(Photograph courtesy of Mr. John T. Fowle)



Figure 22. Fowle Arms over Doorway at Riverhall
(Photograph courtesy of Mr. John Fowle)

held in January 1589, but was to die in September of that year.

Nicholas and Eleanor had issue:

WILLIAM FOWLE his third born son and eldest surviving male heir.

JOANE FOWLE, christened in Frant parish May 27, 1556 (48).

ELIZABETH FOWLE, born c1558, and married John Polhill c1578 (217). She died in Burwash in 1627 (106).

UNIDENTIFIED daughter, born c1559, apparently alive in 1599 (217).

WILLIAM FOWLE, christened in Frant parish on May 17, 1560, but died prior to the end of 1566. His grandfather, William Fowle and aunt Dorothy were witnesses to his christening (48).

MARY FOWLE, born c1562, and married William Maunser.

UNIDENTIFIED daughter, born c1564, apparently alive in 1599 (217).

DOROTHY FOWLE, born c1566, and married John Dunmoll of Wadhurst c1585 (84).

FRANCES FOWLE, born about 1567/8, buried at Frant parish February 13, 1567/8 (48).

NICHOLAS FOWLE, born c1568 and probably died in September, 1589 (1). He was considered to be his father Nicholas's heir and held land rights, but died before his father.

THOMAS FOWLE, christened in Frant parish January 14, 1569/70 but was buried a week later on January 21, 1569/70 (48).

For details of the known descendants of Nicholas Fowle please see Appendix F.

Although he was the recipient of a sizeable inheritance, Nicholas added significantly to his wealth as an Iron Master. He was entrepreneurial, and held his own in a rough and tumble business. One has the impression that he was a shrewd businessman who, as accused, may have occasionally skirted the law under considerable personal peril.

However, Nicholas's will, written in October, 1599, reveals an entirely different side of his character. Nicholas's will is a lengthy document with bequests to at least 50 people. His generosity shows a widespread care that he had for his extended family. Besides the magnitude and breadth of the bequests, the document also shows a concern Nicholas had for the continuity of the Fowle family name.

The Fowle family mortality record had not been good. Nicholas's only brother had died at a relatively young age, with his brother's family line only saved by the birth of a son after his brother's death. Three of Nicholas's four sons had preceded him in death. At the time his will was written, his only surviving son William had produced 4 daughters and just one son. This grandson may have been observed to be in poor health, as was confirmed by his death only a few years later.

Thus, a large portion of Nicholas's will was devoted to establishing his nephew Anthony as his heir in the event that his son William did not in turn have a son that reached his majority. Although William's first son did die young, William fortunately had a second son who lived to inherit the Fowle wealth. This grandson did not reach his majority until about 25 years after Nicholas's death! There must have been an interesting family dynamic during this period as the two branches awaited the young man's fate.

Of particular note was the generous bequest Nicholas gave Anthony as well as the care he stated for him in his will. In later times the two family branches were to become alienated for whatever reason. Their poor

relationship would create, more than 150 years later, a tragic circumstance which will be discussed in a subsequent chapter.

Another significant bequest in Nicholas's will was a small house at Pellfield, located north of Sparrow's Green (Figure 3), which was to be used to house a poor person from Wadhurst parish. Provisions were also made to supply the house with wood yearly which would be taken from properties passed on to Nicholas's son. Several prominent Wadhurst men were placed in charge of this endeavor. However, with time, Nicholas's descendants seem to have become an integral part of its administering trust. By at least 1637 the scheme had become known as the Fowle Charity (73). The Fowle family continued their administrative membership of the charity until at least 1766 (93).

By 1889 the Fowle and longstanding Whitfield Charity appear to have joined and by 1898 various Wadhurst parish charities were all amalgamated, probably as "United Charities" (184). Finally, in 1966 United Charities and the Mullins Memorial Fund became associated and then determined to sell the Fowle Charity almshouses at Sparrow's Green (185). Two of the converted cottages are thought to still stand at Sparrow's Green as shown in Figure 23.

Nicholas Fowle represents an amazing figure and a uniquely important member in the Fowle family history. Although he inherited significant wealth for a yeoman, his entrepreneurial spirit drove him to much greater success as an Iron Master. Over a relatively short period of time he accumulated additional wealth which enabled him to add to his already substantial land holdings. He built a notable mansion, which continues to stand more than 425 years later, and has become an icon of sorts for the broader Fowle family. His historic notoriety has been reported on by no less than Charles Dickens and his name employed as a Rudyard Kipling fictional character (237) (53).

All of Nicholas's accomplishments suggest a wealthy, aggressive, astute, and sometimes controversial businessman. However, his will shows a generous



Figure 23. Converted Former Almshouses, Possibly Related To Fowle Charity, Wadhurst, c 2010

inclination to a broad segment of his extended family, that extends beyond the normal substantial bequests to his son and chief heir. Of particular note is Nicholas's charitable gift to the poor, rarely seen in the yeoman classes of the time. All in all, Nicholas had a complex personality, and was one of the most interesting of the Fowle ancestors. He definitely would have been a treat to know.

5. William Fowle christened at Frant on January 5, 1568, died and was buried at Wadhurst in April 30, 1635 (97) (205).

William, the only surviving son of Nicholas, took his deceased brother Nicholas's place as heir to the Fowle estates. In 1588 he was permitted to inherit his brother's land rights, and so by age 20 had become involved in family affairs. At age 22 he was a legal witness, along with his father, to a significant land transaction (60).

As discussed previously, William, undoubtedly with the assistance of his father, purchased numerous freehold enfranchisements from Henry Neville, Lord of the Mayfield Manor. Between 1590 and 1597 William purchased freehold rights to at least 200 acres in northern Mayfield Manor (241). Some of these rights were to land adjoined his father's freehold property. William's father transferred other property rights to him including, sometime after 1597, his rights held in Frythe Ferling.

In 1600 he inherited his father's estate, including the newly built "Riverhall" (58) (205). Thus, it was he who became the "William of Riverhall" recorded by the Heralds in 1634 (10). That said, there is an interesting question as to where William actually lived during his adult life.

Prior to his marriage in 1591 William lived with his parents and siblings at Lightlands. By that date his brother had died, and most, if not all, of his sisters had married and moved on. At the time of his marriage in February, 1591 his father was probably nearing completion of the new mansion at Riverhall (1).

Although both houses were very near the common parish border, Lightlands was in Frant parish and Riverhall was at the edge of adjoining Wadhurst parish. As the only son and heir, William and his new wife probably moved in to the large new house with his two parents. As William's first children were born they were probably baptized in Wadhurst parish. Unfortunately this cannot be confirmed as the Wadhurst records for the period have been lost. It is speculated that after the Fowles moved to Riverhall, Lightlands was "let", possibly to John Alchorne. He was reported responsible for local maintenance as late as 1603 and is thought to have eventually purchased the property (44) (181).

William's mother died c1595 and his father in late-1599. In May, 1600 William officially inherited Riverhall and undoubtedly lived there with his family for several years. However, about 1604 for some reason he decided to move to Frant Manor and parish. For the remainder of his life all baptism, marriage, and death records for William and his family confirm a Frant parish residence.

Why would William have left the large magnificent residence for somewhere else? The most logical explanation is that he may have attempted to resume iron operations at the nearby plant which would have disrupted his family's living environment. There is no known record of such a circumstance in the early 17th Century, which may be explained by intermittent operations of lesser magnitude. If indeed William had attempted this to increase his income it would seem likely that the scheme was probably a failure. The iron plant is reported to have been no longer operable by 1664 (5).

Logically, if not at Riverhall, the family would have moved to their house at Lightlands. Perhaps John Alchorne had given up his lease. Lightlands was centrally located to the many lands for which the Fowles held rights and fairly close to any speculated Riverhall iron operations. Indeed, William is reported as selling some rights at Cousley Wood in 1610 which refer to him as "of Lightlands" (242). A complication to this theory is the report of a business transaction in 1611 which lists William as "of Highlands" in Frant (72). The author has been unable to identify this dwelling and wonders if

because of the similarity of spelling that a transcription error was made.

The Post Mortem Inquisition for William states that his estate not only included Lightlands, but that he had actually died there April 30, 1635 (205). This refutes the claim that the Fowles sold Lightlands to John Alchorne in 1630 (181). As Alchorne is known to have owned Lightlands in later years, perhaps this was another transcription error involving the date.

With William living in Frant parish between 1604 and 1635 one wonders what was happening at Riverhall? Suspected iron production may have taken place in the first two decades of the 17th Century. William's son and heir, also a William, would have come of age in 1624 may likely have lived there, particularly so after his marriage in 1632.

A few years after his inheritance, William was elected Beadle of the Frant Manor Court (5). However, he is reported to have seldom exercised his duties and instead deputized others to do the work. He was finally fined for his lack of performance, but successfully defended himself by pleading that he was ineligible for the post since his lands were held as "freeholds" (5).

In 1606 William with others acquired a 20 year lease from the lord of Rotherfield Manor for a capital messuage, other buildings and land rights in and near Rotherfield at the time in the occupancy of Anthony Fowle (218).

As reported earlier, in 1610 William sold freehold rights at Cousley Wood which he had purchased from the lord of Mayfield Manor in 1597 (241) (242). In this year he also acquired rights to a few acres in the copyhold of "Share Nutly" (5).

Also in 1610, William was awarded a grant of "Free Warren" from King James I covering the many lands for which he held rights in the parishes of Frant, Rotherfield, Wadhurst, and Mayfield (10). By law, all game in the realm was the property of the King. From time to time the King would grant Free Warren, an exemption from the law that gave the exclusive right to a

subject to hunt on specific lands. The grant could be made as a gift or in exchange for a consideration, and could be terminated by the grantor. Interestingly, in 1610 King James was in a great deal of financial difficulty and was in a protracted negotiation with Parliament for more funding. Although no particulars are known, it is conceivable that William may have purchased these rights from the King.

In 1611 William purchased, for £85, the rectory, advowson and tithes of Wadhurst parish. The "Tithes" or annual payments came from numerous parcels of land located 1 to 3 miles south and east of Riverhall, and in Wadhurst parish (62). The purchase was made from Thomas Aynscombe, gentleman, of Mayfield, and combined included about 250 acres. Aynscombe had acquired the Tithes from Lord Nevill of Mayfield Manor in 1597 (63). William's purchased asset was "of the Manor of Mayfield" and thus was subject to nominal yearly fees to the Lord of the Manor. This source of income remained in his possession until his death in 1634 (205). As mentioned previously, the reference to this transaction lists William as "of Highland in Frant".

As reported earlier, in 1611 William sold the estate of "Shoemiths" to John Barham for £1000 (73). The Barhams and the Fowles were to intermarry over several generations. Also in 1611 he witnessed the Will of Nicholas Taylor in Frant (5).

In 1612 William was a witness, along with other prominent residents, to various land transactions in Frant (64) (65) (66).

In 1616 and again in 1623 William is referred to as "Lord" in papers involving the land transactions of others being reported in the Mayfield Manor Court Roles (67) (68). Mayfield Manor was in the hands of Sir Thomas May in 1616 but was sold to John Baker in 1617 (69) (70). Thus, "Lord" was probably only a reference to the fact that he held the Tithes for the land in question.

In 1623 William acted as a trustee for the Whitfield Charity which in 1622 began an endowment for alms houses at Sparrows Green near Wadhurst (235). As noted earlier

William's father Nicholas in 1599 had left a cottage at Sparrows Green for a poor person and endowed it with yearly supply of wood (217). William was undoubtedly involved with the administration of the Fowle charity which made him a natural trustee for a new charity at that location. Of course these two early 17th Century charities were to merge with others which continued to operate into the 20th Century.

By 1629 William was nearing 60 years of age. His only surviving son, another William, had reached the age of 21 thereby eliminating the junior branch of the family from any heredity rights. William, Jr. had probably moved into Riverhall and was involved in the family business. William's oldest surviving daughters had married well and moved on. All that remained at home was his youngest daughter Barbara, who then was 25 years and by the standards of the time, an old maid.

No doubt driven by this circumstance, in 1629 William granted Barbara a lease on several freehold properties, probably subject to his lifetime interest (5). The properties in question were Lorkins Barn, Calf Garden (3 parcels), and Ralayfields which in total contained about 20 acres. This was good freehold land located next to Lightlands. For this she paid a very reasonable rent of 1 shilling 5 pence per year. Although it took a while, this must have finally done the trick because Barbara married in Lewes on June 21, 1632 (57).

Sometime before his death in 1635, William is reported to have granted the rights to Cattshole, Parlourfield, and Churchfield to his widowed daughter, Frances Maynard (5).

William Fowle is known to have married three times. His first wife was Elizabeth Pankhurst whom he married in Mayfield in February 8, 1591 and who is thought to have been the mother of all of his children (5).

Elizabeth was the daughter of William Pankhurst of Mayfield. The Pankhursts (aka Penkhursts) were an old Sussex yeoman family that had lived in the Mayfield area since at least the mid-15th Century. According to Mayfield Manor Court Rolls, William's grandfather and great grandfather had owned rights adjacent to the

Penkhursts in Mayfield (223).

The Pankhursts were also deeply involved in the iron business and in 1603 Elizabeth's brother, Stephen, owned Freshfield forge in Horsted Keynes and one at Lindfield (72). Interestingly, William Fowle and Stephen Pankhurst had been fellow witnesses to legal documents as early as 1590 (60).

Baptism records for William's known first 5 children cannot be found elsewhere and are thus considered to have been listed in the lost Wadhurst records. As noted earlier the family moved to Frant parish c1604 where at least 3 other children's births are recorded.

Because there is a several year gap between William and Elizabeth's wedding and the first known child's birth, it is speculated that the couple lost one or more early infants. In fact, health problems plagued many of their known children causing several to die in infancy or early childhood.

Ultimately Elizabeth herself died, probably due to complications during child birth. She and an infant daughter, also Elizabeth, were buried in Frant on October 25, 1606 (48) (96). Elizabeth is remembered by a cast iron Memorial Floor Slab in the Frant Church (5). The 5 foot by 2 foot slab shows the Fowle arms and the initials E. F.

William, as a widower with 4 or 5 children under 10 years of age soon married Mary Whitton, likely of Lamberhurst, on January 13, 1607. Mary's origin remains a bit of a mystery. William was 39 years old at the time of the marriage, and since no children are known to have resulted from this union, Mary may have been an "older" widow. William and Mary continued to live in Frant until her untimely death. She was buried at Frant on August 31, 1612 (96).

Mary is also remembered by a cast iron Memorial Floor Slab in the Frant church. Interestingly her slab contains a coat of arms, only one half of which is the Fowle arms. It was common at the time that if a wife also had family arms, she and her children might adopt

split arms with those of her husband. In a few instances, with time and the appropriate circumstances, the succeeding arms of younger generations were even quartered into four parts. In the case of Mary Whitton, the divided arms indicate that either her family, or if a widow, her deceased husband held arms.

William married his third wife Sybil Graye in Frant church on June 12, 1614. Sybil was a widow from Horsted Keynes in West Sussex (186). Since William's brother-in-law from his first marriage, Stephen Pankhurst, operated an iron mill there at the time one wonders if this may have influenced the introduction of William to Sybil.

Sybil Fowle died and was buried in Frant on January 22, 1631 (48). Yet another cast iron Memorial Floor Slab remembers Sybil at the Frant Church. The slab has five shields depicting the Fowle arms and the inscription "S. F. 1631" (5).

William continued to be an important figure and is reported to have had his own church pew in 1633 (1). He died, at Lightlands, on April 30, 1635 (229). He is known to have had one surviving son and at least three surviving daughters all by his first wife Elizabeth Pankhurst (5).

William had inherited at the zenith of the Fowle family fortunes. Although the particulars are unknown, none of his marriages seem to have brought much wealth to the family. Thus, William probably lived off the returns from the numerous freehold property rights he had inherited.

As the only son and heir, William had received the bequest of the bulk of his father's property rights holdings. However, his father had been very generous with cash bequests to many family and friends. As a result, available cash may have been a problem for William in a period of poor agricultural returns.

William's known business transactions reflect a constant need for income. His possible attempt at reopening the iron operation, his purchase of income assets, and his sale of significant property rights for cash are all

suggestive of this problem.

William Fowle of Riverhall's issue:

WILLIAM FOWLE his only surviving son and heir.

NICHOLAS FOWLE born c1592, probably in Wadhurst, and died shortly after 1599.

ELIZABETH FOWLE born c1593, probably in Wadhurst, died in the period 1600 to 1605.

DOROTHY FOWLE, probably born in Wadhurst c1594 and is thought to have been the Dorothy buried in Frant March 21, 1613/14 (1) (48).

FRANCES FOWLE, born c1595, probably in Wadhurst, married John Maynard, February 26, 1616/17 in Frant (48) (186).

ELLINOR FOWLE, (aka Helen) born c1599, probably in Wadhurst, married David Barham, December 30, 1622 in Frant (48).

BARBARA FOWLE, christened in Frant on November 24, 1604 (56) and later married Thomas Clark (5). She was known to be living in 1639 (1).

ELIZABETH FOWLE, thought to be born in 1606. She and her mother's burial are recorded in Frant on October 25, 1606 (48) (96).

For details of the known descendants of William Fowle of Riverhall please see Appendix G.

William's immediate heir had probably been active in the family businesses during the better times. William's will has not been examined (71). However, the Post Mortem Inquisition of his estate details substantial holdings passed on to his heir, also a William (205). Despite this, William's heir was to preside over the beginning of a decline in Fowle prosperity that would continue for the next seven generations.

6. William Fowle was christened on July 1, 1604 in Frant and buried at Wadhurst on September 6, 1658 (97) (96).

William Fowle was the only surviving son of William Fowle of Riverhall. He was born into a prosperous yeoman family that had become firmly established in the Weald over the previous 200 years.

William's two elder sisters had married prominent men in the area and it is unknown what dowry they had brought to their husbands. According to the 1636 Frant Manor Court Rolls, William's father had given a significant land package to his youngest daughter Barbara prior to her marriage, (5). His father had also sold off some of his inherited land rights.

Be that as it may, the estate inherited by William, Jr. in September 1635 was significant. Assets and rights held listed in his father's Post Mortem Inquisition include: Watergates, alias Riverhall, Frankhame Park, Arleigh (Early Farm), le Fryth, tithes of corn and grain of the rectory of Wadhurst, Lightlands, and various other lands in Frant parish (205).

However, when he finally claimed his inheritance, times had begun to change. The longstanding political and religious differences between Parliament and King Charles I began to come to a head. In fact this political and economic turmoil was to continue for the remainder of William's life. Many of the local populous backed Parliament, and as a Protestant, William probably did not favor the Royal argument. It is unknown if William or his family took part in any military forays of the times, but the impact of the Civil War and later Commonwealth had a chilling effect on overall trade and must have adversely impacted the Fowle's financial situation.

By 1637, either William, or perhaps his father, had taken steps to formalize the charitable intent of his grandfather Nicholas. By that year there existed a "Church Charity" at Wadhurst called the Nicholas Fowle Charity (73). It's assets included a cottage and three tenements in Sparrow's Green, with four loads of wood yearly taken from Frankham and "old" Shoemiths.

Of note, William's father's estate had included "Pellfield" at Sparrow's Green (205)

The assets of the Charity were managed by a set of trustees or commissioners including a Fowle and others appointed by the Church. As stated previously the Fowles were involved in this arrangement until at least 1766, with the Charity finally being amalgamated with others that are still active in the 21st Century (93).

William, often referred to either as gentleman or esquire, continued to have some business dealings during the period of the Civil War. Records list William as a witness to legal transactions in 1636 and 1651 (75) (76). He was referenced as "Lord" of a "freehold" in 1641 and 1644 (77) (78). However, there is very little record of William's activity during the Commonwealth period which ended in 1658.

Although William is mentioned in a number of records, one gets the feeling that the size and scope of family dealings were declining. No land acquisitions were recorded and in fact he even sold relative minor holdings in 1641 and again in 1644 (79) (80). On a positive note in 1642 he inherited the sum of 40 Marks (about £26) from his uncle Stephen Penkhurst, who was his godfather (81). Penkhurst made a similar bequest to William's son Nicholas, who was also his godson.

Although he lived in turbulent times, William was far from destitute. He continued to hold his freehold rights, the return from which undoubtedly made him independently wealthy. During his life he seems to have assumed the rather quiet role of a gentleman property owner. That said, it seems that the Riverhall branch of the Fowles were diminishing in importance compared with the junior, Rotherfield branch of the family. As noted earlier this change in the Riverhall Fowle family fortune was to continue into the 18th Century.

On 17 May 1632, three years before assuming his inheritance, William married Mary Bishop in Frant parish (48). Mary is said to have been the daughter of William Bishop of Sedlescomb, a town located about 2 miles northeast of Battle and 10 miles southeast of

Frant (1). This union does not appear to have been of much help to the waning family finances. However, Between 1634 and 1640 William and Mary sired three sons.

William is thought to have taken up residence at Riverhall, perhaps even prior to his marriage, and to have lived there for his adult life. He presumably died there and was buried in Wadhurst parish on February 5, 1661, just as things began to come back to normal after the Civil War and Commonwealth Period (96). Mary Fowle was buried at Wadhurst on April 4, 1662. William and Mary had issue:

NICHOLAS FOWLE his first-born son and heir.

DAVID FOWLE was born in Wadhurst in 1634/35, but was buried there on March 2nd of that year (96).

WILLIAM FOWLE, is thought to have been born about 1635, in Wadhurst parish, probably as the second surviving son of William and Mary. The existence of this son is deduced from two documents. In 1669 a William Fowle was a witness to assignment of trustees for Wadhurst united Charities, which included the Fowle Charity (243). In fact his proposed brother Nicholas was one of the trustees assigned.

The second reference is to the burial in Wadhurst, of Mr. William Fowle "of Riverhall" on October 17, 1698 (96). There are no other living William Fowles related to the senior, Riverhall branch for this time period.

Circumstantially, a William Fowle is recorded as the father at the baptisms in Wadhurst of Mary Fowle (1655) and Richard Fowle (1657) (97).

ELIZABETH FOWLE was born, probably in Wadhurst in 1637/38. She was buried in Wadhurst on April 3, 1638 (96).

JOHN FOWLE, born c1640, probably in Wadhurst parish, and was the youngest son of William and Mary.

A copy of William's will has not been found. If the family was still following the custom of "Borough English", John as youngest son would have received a substantial bequest of copyhold rights. However, this does not seem to be the case, possibly because his father held nearly all freehold rights which normally fell to the first born son.

Regardless of the reason, first born Nicholas received most if not all rights at his father's death in 1661. Interestingly, in March, 1662 Nicholas adjusted the situation by "mortgaging" the rights to Watergates farm to his younger brother John (86). Essentially, John would have held the rights subject to some form of rental payment to his older brother. John became fairly prosperous and his name is recorded in various business documents as "gentleman" (88) (228). He was mentioned in his brother's son's will in 1704, and transferred properties to Nicholas's second son in 1711 (85) (86).

John seems to have not had any children or for that matter, ever married. In 1725, at age 85, he died "of Scrag Oak" the house held at the time by the estate of Nicholas Barham (96). Nicholas Barham and John's brother Nicholas had both died of smallpox and were buried at Wadhurst on the same day in 1710. Interestingly, Barham's widow Catherine was John's niece, and as was often the custom for the widow, probably held the house for her life. Thus, at his death John seems to have lived at Scrag Oak with his brother's widowed daughter.

John was to outlive both his brother Nicholas and Nicholas's first born son and thus became the eldest member of the Riverhall branch between 1710 and his death at 85 years of age in 1725 (96).

A simplified "family tree" for the Fowles described in this Chapter is shown in Appendix H.

Chapter VI. The Fowles in Decline

Although still a prosperous and important family in the region, the Fowle family fortunes were definitely on the decline. The preceding two generations had been content to live the lives of country gentlemen. Their marriages had not been particularly beneficial and the family assets had eroded somewhat by grants and bequests to various children. The impact of the prolonged English Civil War and Interregnum on commerce also probably took its toll.

These factors plus the unfortunate effects brought about by an untimely death may have led to a further dissipation of family assets.

7. **Nicholas Fowle** Christened at Frant on May 27, 1634, and died of smallpox at Riverhall in July, 1710 (97) (96).

At his birth, Nicholas's parents lived at Riverhall in Wadhurst parish while his grandfather still lived at Lightlands in Frant parish. Perhaps as a way of celebrating the first born son his christening took place at his grandfather's church at Frant. It is speculated that this special circumstance may have created some delay between Nicholas's birth and christening, possibly placing his birth in late 1633.

Nicholas Fowle's formative years coincided with the great English Civil War. His father died in February 1661 and he had probably received his inheritance later that year. Unfortunately no will or Post mortem data are known to exist for his father William so Nicholas's inheritance is unknown. Of particular interest were large acreages of freehold rights to Frankham Wood and Arliegh. No record has been found of their sale, but they most likely had been sold by William.

Subsequent references show that Nicholas held freehold rights to Watergates farm, Riverhall, and the old Dewlands Manor copyhold rights covering the site of the

long defunct iron operations.

Nicholas's mother died in 1662 which probably gave him the official possession of Riverhall. Nicholas was 28 years old and unmarried at the time, undoubtedly making him an eligible bachelor.

Probably in an attempt to prevent further diminishment of the family estate, Nicholas's father had adopted "primogeniture", the custom of leaving one's estate to the oldest surviving son. As discussed previously, shortly after receiving his inheritance, Nicholas "mortgaged" the rights to Watergates farm to his youngest brother John. This was sometimes the method used to offer support to the youngest brother when primogeniture was employed.

Earlier reports have Watergates farm possibly originally including the land upon which Riverhall was built (205). Although there is no confirming evidence, it is thought that the house was probably separate property at the time of the mortgage.

On August 2, 1666 Nicholas married, in the parish of Westham, Elizabeth Barham, the daughter of John Barham of "Shoemiths" (57). The Barhams were an ancient and well-respected family with possible ancestral ties to the Battle of Hastings (74). In fact this possibility may have led future generations of Fowles to claim a connection to the Conquest.

The Barhams had lived in the vicinity of Wadhurst since at least the late 13th Century. The family was extraordinarily prolific, with several branches developing in the greater Wadhurst area. One of the most notable characteristics of this family was its apparent penchant for Barham cousins to marry each other. This, from a genealogical point of view, makes for an extremely complex web of intra-family relationships.

In 1611, Nicholas's grandfather William had sold 140 acres of land located about 3 miles north of Riverhall to a John Barham for the very significant sum of £1000. This Barham was Elizabeth's grandfather and was continuing his father's path as a prosperous "ironmaster"

in the area. This John, or his son, Elizabeth's father, later built a major residence on the acquired land that came to be called "Great Shoemiths" (83) (84).

Because of the Barhams geographic proximity to the fairly prolific Fowle family it is not surprising that there were at least four marriages between the two families between 1622 and 1726. Even prior to that, the niece of the William Fowle who sold Shoemiths had married a Barham c1610. The first known direct marriage between Fowles and Barhams was in 1622, between Nicholas's aunt Ellinor (aka "Helen") and David Barham (48). David was of the branch of the Barham family living at "Scrag Oak" located just south of Wadhurst.

Elizabeth Barham's marriage to Nicholas Fowle maintained an extraordinary, if not bizarre, chain of intra-family nuptials. Elizabeth's grandparents, on her mother's side, were a Mary Barham who had married a Nicholas Barham c1616 (83). Further, her mother Elizabeth Barham had married a John Barham, c1639. Because of his aunt's marriage, her husband Nicholas Fowle was thus also Elizabeth's cousin. In addition, Nicholas and Elizabeth Fowle's daughter Catherine married yet another cousin, Nicholas Barham in 1701/2 (82). If this all wasn't enough, Elizabeth's great grandmother, on her mother's side, had been a Fowle.

Finally, one of Nicholas and Elizabeth's grandsons apparently married his first cousin another Elizabeth Barham (this time of Scrag Oak) in 1726 (72).

One has to wonder about the effect of the shrinking gene-pool on the prominence of both the Barham and Fowle families of the Wadhurst area. Elizabeth had two of her three siblings die young, and both of the children of her surviving brother John died young. In fact the deaths of John's children put an end to the once very prosperous Barham family line in Wadhurst. Researcher Clark (84) describes the last of the Barhams thus: "The 18th century saw the decline and fall of the Barhams of Wadhurst. All the representatives seem to have been aged and childless men, or poor relations, fallen on evil times". He reports that the great houses such as Shoemiths were eventually lost by the family and that "Local

tradition asserts that the old house is haunted, which it well deserves to be". The Fowles of Riverhall also had their 18th Century health problems which have yet to be discussed.

On the face of it, the marriage between Nicholas and Elizabeth Barham looked like it could at least salvage the diminished Fowle prosperity. Unfortunately, because of controversial circumstances, later described herein, the union failed to impact the family's financial status.

Moving back to the Fowle line, Nicholas and Elizabeth had seven children over the next 17 years. Tragically two of their four sons were to die in infancy. Their oldest surviving son was once again a Nicholas. In 1700, Nicholas, the father, surrendered rights to several pieces of cultivated land including the land containing the old iron furnace and forge to this Nicholas, Jr. (194). Unfortunately Nicholas, Jr. died prior to his father but left children of his own as heirs to these rights as well as rights to other "messauges, lands and tenements" (85).

The issue of Nicholas and Elizabeth, all christened in Wadhurst parish (82):

NICHOLAS FOWLE, his first born surviving son and heir.

JOHN FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on November 2, 1668, but was buried about three weeks later (96) (97).

ELIZABETH FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on March 22, 1670. About 1702 she married a Thomas Cruttall and had three daughters. She was mentioned in her brother's will of 1704 (85).

CATHERINE FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on November 5, 1673 (97). In January 1702 she married Nicholas Barham of "Scrag Oak" in the parish of Wadhurst (82). Their daughter Elizabeth would marry Catherine's brother's son. She was buried at Wadhurst April 8, 1736 (96).

JOHN BARHAM FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on February 6, 1678 (97). He was a second attempt to name a son John, and named after his mother's family. There is no record of his marriage. John was mentioned as a defendant with other family members in a lawsuit in 1727 (89). There is no record of John Barham's burial in Wadhurst or in surrounding parishes.

ANNE FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on November 8, 1680 (82). Sometime after 1704 she married Thomas Wykes. In 1727 she and her husband brought a lawsuit contesting the will of her uncle John Barham. A large number of people were named as defendants including several siblings and their families (89).

SAMUEL FOWLE, christened at Wadhurst on December 14, 1683, but was buried there on April 1, 1684 (97) (96).

For details of the known descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1634-1710) of Riverhall please see Appendix I.

In addition to his probable financial constraints, Nicholas was beset with personal tragedy. Two of his four sons were to die in infancy. Then his wife Elizabeth died and was buried in Wadhurst on June 7, 1684 (96). Although his youngest daughter was less than 4 years old, there is no evidence that Nicholas remarried. It is thought that most likely his oldest daughter Elizabeth, who was then 14 years of age, took over her mother's duties. Of note, Nicholas brother William may have been part of the household as he is reported as "of Riverhall" at the time of his death in 1698 (96).

Unfortunately tragedy struck yet again when Nicholas's son and heir, Nicholas, Jr. died and was buried at Wadhurst on April 22, 1704 (96). He left a wife and three young children. Nicholas Sr.'s two eldest daughters had married and moved on by then. This then left residing at Riverhall, Nicholas Sr.'s remaining son and daughter, plus his son's widow and her 3 children, one of which was the new heir.

Soon thereafter Nicholas's third daughter married and moved on and the widow, Mary Haslen Fowle, remarried. She, her husband, and Nicholas's grandchildren seem to have remained at Riverhall.

In the summer of 1710 Nicholas Sr. died of Smallpox and was buried at Wadhurst on July 17th of that year (96). Of interest was that he was buried on the same day as his daughter Catherine's husband, Nicholas Barham, who had also died of this disease.

The arrangements Nicholas, Sr. made for his grandson to inherit what was left of the Fowle estate are unknown. The grandson, yet another Nicholas, was only 10 years old and in the custody of his remarried mother.

John Fowle continued to hold the rights to the Watergates "mortgaged" property after his brother Nicholas's death in 1710. However, in 1711 he assigned the property rights in trust to three men, including John Barham Fowle, his nephew and the then only surviving son of his deceased brother. One of the other men was Nicholas Puxty who was his brother's godson (85). After 65 years the rights were finally returned to their original owner's heir and grandson in 1727.

8. **Nicholas Fowle** was christened in Wadhurst on March 22, 1670/71, and was buried in Wadhurst on April 22, 1704 (96) (97).

At age 21, Nicholas became the oldest surviving son and heir to the family estate. Nothing is known of his early life, but about 1699 he married Mary Haslen the daughter of Harry Haslin, gentleman, of Brightling and Ringmer (5) (87). This union had to have given the Fowles some financial boost. In 1690 Haslen had given Mary a one-third interest in the rights to a messuage and several blocks of occupied land in Southover, near Lewes (87). Further, as a marriage settlement Harry Haslen had agreed to pay £40 per year to Nicholas for the rest of his life (85).

As previously reported, in 1700, the Dewlands Manor Court Rolls show that his father had surrendered, and Nicholas

had been admitted as a tenant to several copyhold parcels near the old Riverhall iron works (194). This land was probably granted at the time of his marriage (1). Although there is no direct evidence before 1704, it is thought that Nicholas, and his wife lived with his father at Riverhall after their marriage.

By about 1703 Nicholas and Mary had produced two sons and a daughter. In June 1703 Nicholas was a recipient of a substantial "settlement in trust", the reasoning behind this transaction remains a mystery (244). The settlement went to Nicholas, gentleman and Abraham Laugham, gentleman of Wadhurst. The settlement came from Nicholas Barham of Scrag Oak and his wife Catherine who was Nicholas's aunt. The settlement was for rights to about 98 acres land and 2 messuages, surrounding and including the old "Wenbans" house in the vicinity of Scrag Oak. Interestingly, a one-third interest in these rights was sold by Nicholas's son and heir in 1736 (245).

Unfortunately tragedy struck when Nicholas died in 1704 at only 33 years of age (96). He left a widow and three children younger than four years of age. He was buried at Wadhurst on April 22, 1704, and his will was proven on November 28, 1704 (85).

One has to wonder if his apparent poor health and premature death was yet another reflection of possible genetic problems of the interbred Barham/Fowle families? The average age at death of Nicholas and his six siblings was less than 35 years.

Nicholas's will directs his wife to make yearly payments to both his and her fathers (85). It also appointed Nicholas Barham and Thomas Porter to oversee his estate including rights to "messuages, lands and tenements" the income from which were to be used for the bringing up and education of his children. (85). Interestingly, the estate would have included not only the Dewlands Manor copyholds but also his interest in the settlement received from none other than Nicholas Barham.

Of note, although there is some bequest preference for his oldest son, the funds administered for the children were to be used "share and share alike". Perhaps, since

Nicholas's father was still alive he knew that his father's estate would eventually be settled on his first born.

Nicholas's wife Mary and the children continued to live with her father-in-law at Riverhall. However, as a young widow, left with three young children, she soon married Abraham Laugham at Wadhurst on January 8, 1705/6 (82).

Abraham was the first born son of Thomas Laugham, gentleman, who lived at "Combe" located northeast of Mayfield. As noted earlier Laugham had been the co-recipient with Mary's husband of the settlement from Nicholas and Catherine Barham in 1703.

Of note, in 1705 Mary, described as a widow, sold the one third interest in rights her father had granted her at Southover (87). Also, On July 23, 1706 Mary brought her young son Nicholas to the Dewlands Manor Court to claim the inheritance from his father. Although only 6 years of age, this was granted and his mother was appointed his guardian (59).

About 1707, Mary and Alexander had the first of their 8 children. It appears that Laugham had joined his wife at Riverhall since several of the christenings of subsequent children list the parents as "of Riverhall" (84) (97).

Nicholas's father, presumably continued to resided at Riverhall until his death in 1710. Unfortunately no will has been found for him, but undoubtedly his primary heir was his grandson Nicholas who was then less than 10 years old. The exact arrangements are unknown, but from subsequent events it seems that Mary and her husband had been granted the right to live at Riverhall at least until her son Nicholas came of age in 1722. Of note, the baptism record for the Laugham's 7th child, Elizabeth, on March 29, 1721 records that the family was still "of Riverhall" (97).

Although no evidence exists for the control of the grandfather's estate, the apparent support of the ever-growing Laugham family may well have diminished his grandson's inheritance.

Abraham "Langham" was buried at Wadhurst on December 5, 1752. Mary Fowle Langham was buried there on April 17, 1755 (96).

Nicholas and Mary Fowle's issue:

NICHOLAS FOWLE, their firstborn son and heir.

HARRY FOWLE, also known as Henry, undoubtedly was named after his mother's father. He was christened in Wadhurst parish on March 9, 1701/2 (97). He spent his early years with his mother and step father at Riverhall. In 1716 he was apprenticed for 7 years to a clothmaker in London (37). He was listed as a defendant in his aunt's lawsuit in 1727 (89). He died a bachelor and was buried at Wadhurst on October 5, 1752 (96).

ELIZABETH FOWLE, was born prior to 1704, and is only identified with certainty from her father's will. She possibly may have been older than her brother Harry.

9. **Nicholas Fowle** was christened in Wadhurst on February 13, 1700/01, and was buried at Wadhurst on June 14, 1782 (96) (97).

Nicholas's father had died when he was 3 years old and his mother and stepfather raised him in the house he would eventually inherit. His adolescence was further complicated when he, his brother and sister were joined over time by at least 7 younger step-siblings.

The living environment at Riverhall must have resulted in an interesting dynamic during the period 1706 to 1722. The house was most likely held by Mary's father-in-law, Nicholas Fowle up until his death in 1710. By that time three or four new Langham babies had joined the deceased's three grandchildren in the household. Langham babies continued to arrive until 1721. By that time the household family members numbered at least 12, perhaps the most to ever live under the Riverhall roof.

Not much is known of the relationships the Fowle children had with their stepfather and step-siblings. Later, in 1729, young Nicholas, the heir, witnessed a property settlement made at the marriage of his step-uncle, a John Laugham, surgeon and "gentleman" of Mayfield (187).

Although Nicholas was the "heir at law" of the Fowle family assets, he had to wait for his inheritance until 1722 when he came of age. The inheritance he was to claim came from several sources, where it had been held and administered with unknown conscientiousness by others for many years.

On July 23, 1706 his mother Mary had brought him to the Dewlands Manor Court to claim the copyhold lands near Riverhall that he inherited from his father. Although only 5 years of age, this was granted and his mother was appointed his guardian (201). His mother then may have become in charge of the bequests of his father in that jurisdiction.

The will of Nicholas's father had appointed Nicholas Barham and Thomas Porter to administer income received from the estate for Nicholas and his siblings prior to their reaching 21 years of age. The income probably came from the partial interest in property rights near Wadhurst acquired by the settlement made to his father in 1703 (244). After Barham died in 1710, Porter probably continued as the administrator.

Until his death in 1710, his grandfather held Riverhall and possibly other minor assets which were to be passed on to Nicholas. Who held these assets in trust for the next 12 years is unknown. However, it is thought that this would have been his mother, because she and her second husband had continued to live in the Fowle mansion until at least the baptism of their daughter Elizabeth in 1721 (97).

It is unknown, but probably unlikely, that his mother had rights to Riverhall after her guardianship expired. In any event, at some point the Laugham family probably had to leave Riverhall. One might imagine that this may have been an awkward moment in the Fowle family's history.

Little is known of Nicholas at the time he finally reached his majority in 1722. From subsequent records he must have inherited Riverhall from his grandfather, plus his father's Dewlands Manor copyhold rights and a share in the rights to various messuages and lands in the Wadhurst area.

In 1724 young Nicholas did become a trustee of the Fowle Charity (94). He was to continue in this position for 42 years until at least 1766 (91).

As previously mentioned, Nicholas's father's uncle John had been let the rights to Watergates farm in 1662. In 1711 John had passed these rights on in trust to John Barham Fowle who was Nicholas's uncle. In 1727 the rights were returned to Nicholas, as his grandfather's heir (86).

Although Nicholas's inheritance had value, Riverhall and the various land rights had been in the hands of others for nearly 20 years. In light of subsequent events one can sense that there had been a decline in the estate's worth. Also, what of Riverhall itself? With the ware of a very large family living there, and no future ownership rights for the Laughams expected, there easily could have been unaddressed or deferred maintenance issues.

In 1724, an event happened that could have significantly turned the Fowle fortunes. In that year Nicholas's deceased grandmother's brother, John Barham of "Shoemiths", died. He was very wealthy and had no surviving children. Nicholas, through his deceased grandmother and father was the natural "heir at law". The problem was that in his 50's John Barham had married a younger woman, Lucy Chauntler. Lucy, although she died first, somehow convinced Barham to leave his fortune to her nephews (73)!

Apparently there had been some minor bequests made to Barham's sister Elizabeth's children, but the bulk of the estate was placed outside of the Fowle or Barham families. In 1727 Elizabeth's daughter Anne (the aunt of Nicholas's father) and her husband Thomas Wykes brought suit to contest the will (89). In addition to Lucy's nephews, there were a number of Elizabeth's children and

their family members also named as defendants. Unfortunately Anne and her husband did not prevail.

As author Nobby Clark states, "This willing away of the Barham estates to comparative strangers was an act of injustice to the remaining members of the family, and in particular to Nicholas Fowle of Riverhall, who is described as the "heir-at-law ..." (84). Thus, yet another opportunity for the Fowle family to regain much of their dwindling economic stature through marriage was lost.

The death of Nicholas's father at an early age and the subsequent life as heir apparent in the midst of a growing gaggle of step-siblings must have been trying. This, coupled with possible delays in his finally coming into possession of a probably diminished inheritance undoubtedly influenced Nicholas's personality and behavior.

On July 24, 1726 he married Elizabeth Barham, the daughter of Nicholas Barham of Scrag Oak, the Wadhurst house that several of his ancestors had been connected with (5) (66). Elizabeth's mother was formerly Catherine Fowle, Nicholas Fowle's aunt. Thus again, a Fowle had married a cousin, this time a first-cousin!

This unfortunate marriage was probably necessitated because of the birth of the couple's first child more than 7 months prior to their wedding (82). The child, Elizabeth, was baptized in a "private" ceremony at the Wadhurst church on January 14, 1726, and the wedding ceremony later held at distant Ninfield, well off the beaten path (82) (57).

The union between Nicholas and Elizabeth eventually resulted in an additional 8 children, all of whom were baptized at Wadhurst during the period 1727-1746 (82).

Despite a large and growing family, diminished resources, and the failure to receive the Barham inheritance, Nicholas continued to have some prominence in the community.

In 1734 he is listed in an electoral poll (10), and in 1747 he paid a "light (window) tax" for the 17 windows of

Riverhall (92).

On October 13, 1736, Nicholas and Elizabeth sold their one third interest in the Wenbans and other Wadhurst properties for £383 (245). He must have used at least a portion of these proceeds to immediately purchase other rights. On October 25, 1736 he purchased, from Eric Longley, copyhold rights located northwest of Wadhurst at Rock Robin Hill (86) (figure 3). The copyhold included a messuage, barn and land.

Of particular note, when the Manor Court approved the transfer of copyhold rights, the transfer was made to Nicholas Fowle "the younger". Clearly the Rock Robin property rights were placed in the hands of his son, yet another Nicholas, who was only 5 years of age. Although his father's motive is unknown, this grant may have been a maneuver to shield these property rights from Nicholas's creditors.

Despite these developments, things were not going well. In 1738 and again in 1739 Nicholas was forced to mortgage the Watergates farm property that he had been returned to him by his uncle John Barham in 1727. Finally in 1741 Nicholas lost the property to James Tompsett in redemption for the money he had borrowed (86). Mill House is located near the south end of Watergates Farm. Interestingly, by 1750 Mill House was owned by John Legas and let to Thomas Lucke and Thomas Button (263). This house, speculated to have been built by Nicholas Fowle, c1570, still stands in 2016 (Figure 24).

Things continued to decline but in the 1750's yet another potential opportunity arose which might have restored the wealth and standing of the Fowles of Riverhall. Humphry Fowle of Rotherfield, the last male heir of the junior Fowle branch, was approaching the end of his life. Tragically his only son, also a Humphry, had died as a teenager in 1723. Certainly the wealthy Humphrey had ample opportunity to observe his nearby cousin's decline and to contemplate a bequest that would maintain the 250-year stature of the Fowle name in the area.

Unfortunately the seeming animosity that he is speculated to have felt must have overwhelmed any thought of such



Figure 24. Mill House at Watergate Farm
(Photo courtesy of Joan Angus, 2016)

assistance. Instead, when he died on July 5, 1756, Humphrey made an extraordinary maneuver and left his many assets to a man by the name of Thomas Peckham on the condition that the man would change his name to Fowle (1)! Peckham was the fourth son of a Salehurst family of some stature and at age 28 had been living with Humphrey and "keeping house" for him prior to his death.

Humphrey's wife had died in 1720. Humphrey's only surviving child was his daughter Elenora who, apparently late in life, had married Thomas Ellison. The couple contested Humphrey's will, but were apparently unsuccessful (229).

Peckham is reported to have changed his name by Royal License (Private Act of King George II in 1758) and to have taken control of the vast array of Humphry's properties (1). Peckham, alias Fowle, is thought to have died unmarried in June, 1770 at age 42. After his death these "Fowle" assets were distributed to various Peckham relatives.

Humphrey's purposeful disregard for the perpetuation of the family name through his cousins of the senior family branch is particularly ironic. More than 150 years before a Nicholas, then head of the senior branch, was potentially faced with the same dilemma. There was a distinct possibility that a grandson heir would not be produced. As previously discussed, Nicholas went to great lengths that, in that eventuality, his estate should be passed on to Humphrey's ancestor, then head of the junior branch. In the end, this gesture was not needed but the intent was strongly put.

The final possibility for the Fowle's financial resurrection lay with the potential for the selection of an heiress wife for Nicholas's first born son. This son, once again yet another Nicholas, came of age in 1752 but did not marry immediately. Unfortunately when he finally did marry in October, 1757 it was to someone of little financial consequence which once and for all sealed the fate of the Fowles of Riverhall.

Nicholas's wife Elizabeth is thought to have been the "Elizabeth Fowle" that was buried at Wadhurst on November

28, 1780 (107). Nicholas is last referenced in a report concerning the transfer of trusteeship to the Fowle Charity in late-1766 (91). He was buried at Wadhurst June 14, 1782 (96).

Nicholas Fowle's issue all christened in Wadhurst parish (82) (97):

NICHOLAS FOWLE, his first-born son and heir.

ELIZABETH FOWLE, was born about 7 months prior to her parents wedding and christened in a private ceremony on January 14, 1726.

CATHERINE CAROLYN FOWLE, was christened March 1, 1727, about 7 months after her parents wedding. She married George Russell on November 7, 1748.

MARY FOWLE, was christened April 25, 1729.

JOHN FOWLE, was christened January 29, 1736.

THOMAS FOWLE, was christened November 11, 1736.

ANTHONY FOWLE, was christened April 25, 1740.

ABIGAIL FOWLE, was christened December 10, 1741

EDWARD FOWLE, was christened March 17, 1746

For details of the known descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1701-1782) of Riverhall please see Appendix J.

Nicholas is most renowned for being the last Fowle to inhabit Riverhall and for his supposed disinheritance of his first born son Nicholas. For a number of generations the Fowle family had followed the custom of primogeniture with the oldest son inheriting the bulk of the estate. However, author Pullein quotes from a much earlier reference that Nicholas broke from this tradition (1) (106). He was purported to have "disinherited" his first-born son because he had married a "village girl" of whom he did not approve (44).

The events that transpired at the end of Nicholas Fowle's life were really related to a variety of circumstances that had played out over several generations. Poor management of resources, rather shocking inbreeding, the premature death of a family head, the loss of at least the possibility of two fortunes through circumstances beyond their control, and the failure to replenish prosperity through advantageous marriage all contributed. The final Fowle of Riverhall, possibly ill equipped to offer a solution because of the nature of his personal upbringing, was the victim of all of these circumstances.

The "disinheritance" story was undoubtedly common village lore at the time Miss Pullein was preparing her book. It has a compelling story-book ring to it that would have made it a memorable tale. However, with the information now available it appears that the story have been more complex.

As chronicled in the preceding pages, the Fowle fortunes had greatly diminished over time. As put by one writer "one gets the impression that the Fowles were charming but fairly idle...", and "...married well if they could, and declined genteelly when they failed to catch an heiress" (44). No relief had come from either the Barhams or their Rotherfield Fowle cousins, and the last Nicholas to occupy Riverhall undoubtedly was having trouble making ends meet. There is also the suggestion that Riverhall was somewhat in disrepair (44).

As a last resort Nicholas indeed may have been hoping that his first-born son could make a good financial match. In 1757 when that hope was dashed, Nicholas might have turned to one of his five other sons, but apparently none had the financial capability.

Nicholas had failed to redeem the Watergates property and seems to have held only Riverhall at the time of his death. The mansion was in reality a financial albatross that none of his children could afford. He undoubtedly remained in the house until his death in 1782. His decision then was to leave Riverhall in trust to "a round dozen of his relations, who predictably soon sold the house" (50) (73). This supposed circumstance indicates that one or both writers may have seen the provisions of

the will, which the author has not been able to locate. Thus by 1785, after more than 194 years of Fowle ownership, Riverhall had passed on to a Mr. John Legas (219).

Aside from his deceased wife's siblings, Nicholas's only known relatives were his nine children and three known grandchildren. If indeed these were the "12" beneficiaries, then there seems to have been no "disinheritance". Further to this observation is the fact that Nicholas's "disinherited" son, already held the only other significant asset, the rights to the messuage and land at Rock Robin. These facts seem to take the edge off an otherwise tantalizing disinheritance tale.

The sale of Riverhall marked a truly "watershed event" in the Fowle family history. This action was to finally terminate the family notoriety that had flourished in the Rotherfield/Wadhurst/Frant area for nearly 300 years. Many of Nicholas's descendants seem to have "disappeared", perhaps moving elsewhere in England or the World.

Nicholas's eldest son remained at Rock Robin Hill, but the sale of Riverhall marked the beginning of more than 50 years of severely diminished circumstances for he and his descendants. On a positive note this event probably set the stage for the family's eventual departure from England and a subsequent new prosperity.

10. **Nicholas Fowle** christened at Wadhurst parish
March 4, 1730/31, buried at Wadhurst July 25,
1824 (82) (96) (97).

As a child and young adult Nicholas undoubtedly lived a modestly prosperous life of a first-born son, and however diminished the assets, the heir of a prominent family. With this background, his later life must have been a disappointment.

When Nicholas married Sarah Tyhurst at Wadhurst church on October 17, 1757 his father was undoubtedly not pleased (82). His son's marriage was his last hope, but Sarah was not an heiress and could bring no financial help to

save Riverhall.

At the time of Nicholas's marriage there were fairly undistinguished yeoman Tyhurst families living at Lamberhurst, Mayfield and Wadhurst. Sarah was probably the daughter of John and Elizabeth Tyhurst who had been christened in nearby Lamberhurst on August 10, 1732 (66). However the age reported at her burial calculates to a birth in about 1733 (96).

The Tyhursts had lived at Lamberhurst since before the mid-17th Century. Although the family continued at Lamberhurst until at least the 1780's, Sarah's two following siblings were baptized at Goudhurst.

As previously discussed Nicholas's father had acquired copyhold rights at Rock Robin Hill in 1736, but placed them in his son's name. In about 1752 Nicholas would have come of age and been able to claim his messuage, barn and land which were located less than 2 miles northwest of Wadhurst. At his death in 1824 he had officially held these rights for nearly 88 years.

It is likely then that Nicholas and his wife Sarah would have occupied the Rock Robin premises from time of their marriage in 1757. Nicholas undoubtedly farmed his land and he and his wife would have lived in limited circumstances. In fact they are reported to have had the menial job of keeping the upper turnpike gate at Wadhurst (73).

Because of the lack of stature in the community, Nicholas's "visibility" in the public records is nearly non-existent. This even includes baptismal records for his possible children.

After their marriage in 1757 only two records for their children's baptisms can be found. Oddly, these date from 1763 and 1775. On April 3, 1763 their daughter Elizabeth was baptized in the Church of England at Wadhurst (97). No other record is found until the birth and baptism of a son Nicholas recorded at the Rotherfield Baptist chapel on March 25, 1775 (57) (97). Although Sarah would have been fairly old at her son's birth several records confirm that this was indeed her son. It is logical to

assume that other births took place over the 18 years following their marriage, but no evidence has been found for them to date.

The absence of information is most likely explained by the family's ties to the Baptist faith for which church records are extremely limited. Nicholas was probably drawn to be a "non-conformist" by his sister Catherine Caroline who had married George Russell at Wadhurst in 1748. Between 1748 and at least 1753 their children had also been baptized at the Rotherfield Baptist chapel (66) (97). Of note, the baptism of Nicholas in 1775 would begin an association of his descendants with the Baptist faith which would continue over the following 192 years.

Nicholas and Sarah's identified issue were:

NICHOLAS FOWLE, their surviving son and heir.

ELIZABETH FOWLE, born in 1763. She was baptised in Wadhurst on April 3, 1763 (97). Elizabeth married George Carpenter at Wadhurst on November 9, 1782 (82). Their descendants can be traced into the Twentieth Century.

For details of the known descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1731-1824) of Riverhall please see Appendix K.

Nicholas's "disinheritance" appears to be a bit of a "tale". Since early childhood he had "officially" held the rights at Rock Robin and was probably one of the 12 identified descendants at the time of his father's death in 1782 (5) (96). The division of the proceeds from the sale of Riverhall seems to have been an attempt to leave a bequest to all children. Any sale proceeds received by Nicholas would have helped, but the family undoubtedly still experienced a life of reduced circumstances.

Nicholas lived most of his working life in an age of continuing strife between England and France. More importantly he lived in one of the most significant periods in British history, the dawn of the Industrial Revolution. Times were changing. New inventions were

springing up that would impact the local textile industry. Also, the agricultural industry was being affected by the undoubted drain of local workers to more lucrative factory jobs.

In 1785 Nicholas was listed as owning and "occupying" the Longley property at Rock Robin Hill (219). Further, in 1787 he was listed as the tenant of the nearby "Budgens" field at Rock Robin then held in the estate of Thomas Taylor (99). In 1799 a Nicholas Fowle purchased the rights to the 2-acre Taylor property (86). Of the father and son Nicholas Fowles, it is thought that this purchase was by the elder who would have had a better financial capability for the transaction.

However, it seems likely that in the early 1800's, Nicholas then beyond 70 years of age, granted the Taylor property to his son Nicholas, the 6th consecutive first born son of that name.

Interestingly, both Nicholas and his wife Sarah lived very long lives. Sarah Fowle died at age 86 and was buried in Wadhurst on August 25, 1819 (96). Nicholas, then about 89 years of age, decided to write his will in November after his wife's death (247).

Nicholas left his estate to his son Nicholas but also appointed two "good friends" Robert Wells and Edward Kine to administer his estate and make sure that it went to his grandson John after his son's death. Nicholas died at age 94 and was buried at Wadhurst on July 25, 1824 (96). His will was proved on October 28, 1824.

11. **Nicholas Fowle** baptized on March 25, 1775 in Rotherfield, died April 27, 1855 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, USA (57)(146).

This family member was the last of a long line of first-born sons bearing the name Nicholas. He was the 7th Nicholas to lead the Fowles in the previous 10 Fowle generations. Nicholas was probably born at Rock Robin Hill near Wadhurst, but initially baptized at the Rotherfield Baptist Church.

Although his parents were married and buried in Anglican rights, there is thought to have been a period when they favored the Baptist faith. In this regard, they may have been influenced by Nicholas's aunt Catherine Carolyn Russell. Her children had been baptized at Rotherfield Baptist in the period 1748-68. Nicholas's parents were most probably affiliated with the Baptist congregation of the Rotherfield chapel as the Shover's Green chapel near Wadhurst was not established until 1815 (188).

Nothing is known of Nicholas's youth. His grandfather had died, and Riverhall was lost when he was only 7 years old. The same year his only identified sibling, an older sister named Elizabeth had married. Unfortunately, Elizabeth died just 4 months later of probable complications related to childbirth. However, her son, Charles Carpenter, survived giving Nicholas a nephew.

As he grew to manhood Nicholas undoubtedly helped his father work his holdings at Rock Robin. As described earlier, these would have been hard times for people working the land. Despite this his father by 1787 had become a tenant on 2 more acres of copyhold near his home at Rock Robin (99).

During Nicholas's youth, England's problems with France continued to roil. In 1796 there were worries about a French invasion and in 1799 Napoleon took over France. In 1803 England declared war on France which marked the start of the Napoleonic War. The conflict would not end until the battle of Waterloo in 1815. At the outbreak of the war the British Parliament authorized that lists should be made of all able-bodied men between the ages of 17 and 55 (102). The list would undoubtedly have included Nicholas. Records have not been examined, but it seems unlikely that Nicholas engaged in military service.

Beginning about 1795, and continuing throughout most of the Napoleonic War, agricultural prices soared, and crop production grew by 50% (246). Peripherally, shortages of inexpensive food occurred. Locally this was evidenced in 1795 when an angry mob threatening "that if flour had not fallen to 1/- per gallon on the following Monday they

would come again and pull down the mill of Messrs Webb and Fowle in Lamberhurst, and destroy the corn and flour there (98). (Note: although no connection has been established, this Lamberhurst Fowle was undoubtedly a distant cousin).

On June 18, 1795, at 20 years of age, Nicholas married Anne Brattle at Wadhurst (82). This marriage is particularly noteworthy as the bride was about 19 years older than Nicholas. Anne was the daughter of John and Mary Brattle of Wadhurst and was baptized there on September 4, 1756 (97). The motivation for Nicholas to marry a 39 year old spinster may never be known. Just after turning 40 years of age, Anne gave birth to their only known child, John, on November 6, 1796 (82).

By the autumn of 1799 Nicholas sr. was approaching his 69th birthday and was probably relying more and more on his son to work their lands. The previously noted agricultural "boom" was probably giving the Fowles an economic lift.

On September 25, 1799 a Nicholas Fowle purchased the rights to the "2-Acre Taylor property" which Nicholas, sr. had occupied in 1787 (86). As discussed earlier, this conceivably could have been either father or son, but is thought to have most likely been a purchase by Nicholas Sr. Perhaps the rights were acquired in the name of Nicholas Jr., similarly to what had happened in the previous generation.

By the early 1800's Nicholas, Sr. was now in his 70's and so his son had to have been even more engaged in the working and management of all the properties. As he assumed more authority Nicholas Jr. displayed an entrepreneurial spirit which led to financial success.

In 1805 a Nicholas, described as "the younger", acquired rights to two other properties located nearby the family's holdings. In April of that year he purchased a messuage, barn, and 4 acres called "Bakers" (86). This property was located less than a mile to the west near Faircrouch. In December of 1805 he purchased rights to Swatlands, also known as "Clarks" farm located less than one mile to the north (86).

In June, 1806 Nicholas mortgaged the "2-Acre" property that he had earlier received from his father. He was to extend and increase the mortgage in 1812, and further in 1818 and 1823 (86).

In fact, Nicholas had become prosperous enough by the early 19th Century to have acquired a sterling silver watch, now in the possession of a descendent. Hallmarks indicate that the silver case was made in London in the late 18th Century. The case is engraved "N. Fowle - Wadhurst" (Figure 25). The fact that the watch is engraved and is sterling silver suggests that the descendants of the Riverhall branch of the Fowle family were making a bit of a comeback.

Scraps of paper in the case refer to a watch maker or repair man by the name of Crundwell at Frant and the date 1810. Interestingly, the Crundwell name is found in the few Rotherfield Baptist Church records for the period 1748-1803 (100). Also a probable next generation watchmaker in Wadhurst by the name of Stephen Crundwell is recorded in the 1881 British Census (101).

After his father's death in October of 1824, Nicholas inherited the original Rock Robin rights (247). His father's will stipulated that administrators, Robert Wells and Edward Kine, would administer the estate for his son's benefit but at Nicholas's death it should go to his son John (247). The will was written in 1819 and possibly reflects a concern over mortgage risks then being taken by his son. Regardless, Nicholas, Jr., should be noted for finally turning the Fowle fortunes. Through his entrepreneurship and effort he was able to accumulate several small farms which supported the family for the next 30 years.

The year 1826 was a momentous year of change for Nicholas. It is not known what triggered things. It may have been the economic decline in agriculture after the war, or perhaps the lure to investigate migration. Whatever the cause the activities of a Colonel John By certainly facilitated things.

Lt. Colonel John By, a military engineer by training, had retired from the army and in 1820 had purchased a house



Figure 25. Nicholas Fowle's Watch
(note connection for separate winding key)

near Frant called Shernfold Park.

During his career By had been stationed in many foreign lands, including Canada as early as 1802 (103). He was particularly well versed with the explosives of his time. About 1825 he was given a commission and left for Canada again in April 1826. In this instance he was to be in charge of constructing a military canal between the Ottawa River and Lake Ontario. This was a major undertaking, employed thousands of workers, and took 6 years to complete (103). Many workers died of illness, particularly malaria, as they toiled in a virtual wilderness dotted with many lakes and swamps.

The primitive headquarters of the operation, located at the northern end of the canal, was named "Bytown" which later became Ottawa, now the capital of Canada. The project, named the Rideau Canal was successfully completed, but was much over budget, and By was recalled to England in October of 1832 and given a Parliamentary censure (103). By, his wife, and two daughters are reported to have returned to England in poor health, possibly with recurring malaria. They all died prematurely at various times subsequently to their return (44).

Some earlier writing on the Fowle family dismiss the "last of the Fowles" as leaving England for good and going to Canada with Colonel By (44) (50) (73). This is not entirely true. Nicholas appears to have joined By in Canada, but had definitely returned to England by the 1830's. Colonel By and Nicholas surely were acquainted as they lived within a few miles of each other. Nicholas may have accompanied By either as a servant, or to serve in some sort of lesser management position. From By's perspective Nicholas would have been someone he knew and felt he could trust.

Interestingly, By left for Canada in April 1826, but Nicholas did not accompany him at that time. Then, in late October, 1826 Nicholas made several significant moves thought to be in preparation for his departure for Canada.

On October 25, 1826, at 51 years of age, with listed

occupation as a farmer, Nicholas was baptized in the Church of England. Nicholas and his parents had been Baptists for more than 50 years. Although Nicholas and Ann were married in the Church of England, their son was originally christened a Baptist. With this background, why did Nicholas join the Church of England? Perhaps it was a condition of employment for working with John By.

Just two days after his baptism Nicholas took two other actions. He assigned all of his property holdings to his son John on October 27, 1826 (86). Then, on the October 28, Nicholas gave a "Power of Attorney" to an Adam Jacob. Although the reason is unknown, this action may have been necessitated because of his son's "entail" to Nicholas's inherited rights at Rock Robin. These preparations suggest someone who is settling his affairs prior to leaving on a journey from which he might not return.

Nicholas's preparations were made in late Autumn, after By's departure. It seems likely that his planned departure would have been the following spring.

Colonel By's wife and daughters are reported to have joined him in Canada (86). It is logical to think this would have been after a camp and adequate accommodations had been established, most likely in the following year. Perhaps Nicholas was meant to accompany By's family?

But what of Nicholas's wife? Because Anne was nearing 70 years of age she may have stayed behind to await her husband's return.

How long Nicholas stayed in Canada is unknown. The project was completed and Colonel By returned to England in 1832. Colonel By and his entire family, after their return, all died between 1836 and 1848 at abnormally young ages. Perhaps Nicholas also came back to England in 1832, although he may have returned in late-1830 or early 1831 at the time of his wife's death.

After his return, Nicholas most likely continued to reside in Wadhurst. He probably lived with son John and his growing family, helping them on the various farms. He possibly could have continued to work for Colonel By who died in 1836. Nicholas's son had sold all of the

family lands to By in 1834 and in early 1835 had left England for America.

When his son and family left for America, Nicholas remained behind in Wadhurst for reasons unknown. The only identified Fowle family members left at Wadhurst were his nephew Charles Carpenter, his wife, and their son born in 1814 (97).

After 4 years, Nicholas now 64 years of age, finally decided to join his son in America. By 1839 John was beginning to experience success in his new home and perhaps this is what may have encouraged Nicholas to emigrate. Nicholas was to live to the age of 80 and is buried in the cemetery of South Milwaukee Congregational Church (105) (Figure 26).

12. **John Fowle** born on November 6, 1796 and died October 17, 1887 in South Milwaukee (105).

Not much is known about John Fowle's early life. His mother Ann had just turned 40 years of age at his birth and it is unlikely that he would have had later siblings.

By 1813, at age 17, John had become acquainted with Sarah Dibley of Wadhurst. Sarah was 6 years older than John and had given birth in about 1809 to an illegitimate son whom she had named James Killick Dibley (105). In 1814 Sarah had another illegitimate son who was named Thomas Fowle Dibley (aka Thomas Dibley Fowle). On August 14, 1815 Sarah and John were married at the Wadhurst Church of England (82). The couple proceeded to have 10 additional children, the first of which was born about a month after their marriage.

Of their 11 children, all but the last were baptized in the Church of England at Wadhurst. Their last child became the first male white child to be born in the Milwaukee, Wisconsin area.

John had probably been baptized in the Baptist faith, but apparently switched to Church of England at his marriage, with all of his children being baptized in the COE. A curious exception to this involved the couple's 6th child



Figure 26. Nicholas Fowle Headstone,
S. Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 2012

after their marriage, "Lewezer Ann", who was baptized at Shover's Green Baptist chapel on October 17, 1824 (104). She was later re-baptized in the COE in 1828 (97).

John is most often described as a "wheelwright", but sometimes as a farmer, perhaps because of the farm lands that had been transferred to him by his father in 1826. After his father's departure to Canada, John and his growing family probably resided at one of the farms near Rock Robin Hill. In December 1830 John's mother died, possibly prior to his father's return to England.

In 1832, with the Rideau Canal completed, Col. By had returned to England and retired to Shernfeld, his East Sussex estate. At that time By began to accumulate land in the neighborhood of Frant and Wadhurst. This effort included, on March 4, 1834, the purchase of all the properties that Nicholas had transferred to his son John in 1826.

What prompted John's decision to sell his rights and to leave England? Could it have been poor economic times because of strains created by the Industrial Revolution? Were there social pressures because Sarah's brother Jesse had been convicted of theft and sentenced to life transportation. (105)? Were there religious differences as suggested by a descendent (106)? Or perhaps the pull was the lure of inexpensive lands and a chance to "start over" in American. Was land on the "western frontier" the goal? One can only guess at the answers to these questions. Whatever the reasons, they were shared by Sarah's brother Joseph Dibley. For he and his wife and 5 children had agreed to join with the Fowles in their emigration to America.

Another question was how the move was financially implemented. It could logically be concluded that the money raised from the sale of the Fowle lands in 1834 was used to pay for the family move. However, the bulk of these lands had been transferred from Nicholas to his son John. Was there a "quid pro quo" or did John just hold them for his father's return?

Where did the money from the sale to Colonel By go? Perhaps to Nicholas to pay off mortgage debt, or perhaps

was it to finance his son's travel to America? Despite the sale of their lands the Fowles were not prosperous by any means. John had a very large family and it would be expensive to move them all such a great distance. It is thought that the Dibleys also were in limited financial circumstances.

Another source may possibly have funded the Fowle/Dibley emigration. As the Industrial Revolution progressed, poverty in rural England had become a serious problem. It fell to the local parishes to assist the indigent and the working poor. Taxes were levied for these purposes and "poor houses" were established to house the impoverished. Smaller parishes were empowered to combine with other parishes to form "Poor Law Unions" to facilitate the process.

As the financial pressures grew on the parishes, some came up with a novel solution. They found it would be less costly to pay for a one-way emigration than to keep a family on the poor roles indefinitely. This process had started as early as 1816, but had become quite common after a law formalizing the process was passed in 1834 (107).

Basically, each parish was allowed to supply funds equal to one half the average yearly rate paid to sustain the émigré over the previous three Years. Over one year's time in 1834-35, 216 Sussex people had been paid on average less than 10 pounds each to emigrate.

Interestingly, some of later laws supported emigration only to British colonies and not to America where fair treatment of the émigrés could not be guaranteed. However, payment for transportation to America was common in Sussex, and most parishes sent their emigrants off at the port of Rye (107).

Wadhurst parish must have engaged in the process since it was a member of the Ticehurst Poor Law Union. To encourage the poor, pamphlets and posters describing the advantages of promoted destinations were distributed in the communities (107).

Could the Fowles and the Dibleys have used this process

to fund their move? At this time the evidence is circumstantial, and a possible record has not been checked (248).

One has to wonder about all of the planning that John and Sarah had to do to move themselves and 10 children, one of whom was less than 2 years old when they departed. Despite their propensity towards the Baptist faith, by 1828 all the Fowles firmly enrolled in the Church of England, an undoubted requirement for resettlement. All of the Fowle rights to lands had been sold in the Spring of 1834. What they could take with them was probably limited. What would they have taken besides clothing and perhaps cooking utensils?

In the months leading up to the family's departure, a problem arose involving John and Sarah's out of wedlock son, Thomas. In June of 1834 a Mary Palmer's pregnancy necessitated her marriage to Thomas, then going as Dibley. Four months later a child, Mary Ann Dibley, was baptized at Wadhurst on October 20, 1834 (97).

The child had been born on October 16th but unfortunately her mother died and was buried at Wadhurst on October 23, 1834 (96). It is likely that Thomas had originally planned to emigrate with the Fowles and Dibleys and in fact he did. Mary Ann Dibley must have been left with her Palmer grandparents, but she died and was buried at Wadhurst on May 28, 1835, several months after Thomas had left (96).

Finally, in February or March of 1835 the 19 members of the Fowle/Dibley group left from the port of Rye beginning their odyssey to a new life in America.

A simplified "family tree" for the Fowles described in this Chapter is shown in Appendix L.

Chapter VII. The Fowles Emigrate to America

John Fowle was a wheelwright by trade, but had also farmed in rural Sussex. He had a large and growing family. In addition, his wife's brother Joseph and his family probably lived nearby. Both families were poor, but John controlled rights to some land that his father had been able to accumulate in better times. Judging from his later life John was a hard worker with an entrepreneurial spirit. In 1834, two of his five sons were reaching manhood and the younger were not far behind. Whatever the reason to leave England, it seems to have been an opportune time in the family dynamic.

Undoubtedly considerable planning went into the move. The sale of the Fowle land rights in March 1834 had to be part of an overall plan, and after this action there would have been no turning back. As described earlier, literature favorably describing various foreign destinations was made available to people seeking resettlement, and were probably examined by others as well (107). However, their final destination may well have changed or at least become more in focus after their arrival in America.

Ultimately the Fowles settled in what is now Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Although a few people began living there earlier, serious settlement at Milwaukee only began in 1835, literally as the Fowles were underway. Thus, it is thought that news of Milwaukee area had not yet reached Wadhurst, Sussex. The decision for this destination must have been made after the party had reached America.

The family's background was agricultural and John must have been looking for places that were being opened up for settlement in the then frontier of America. Land was available for the taking. He unquestionably wanted to improve the lives of both he and his family with a new start. Perhaps like so many other immigrants, he recognized the potential that America had to offer to a man with ambition.

There may have been several factors at play, but

regardless of his reasons, it certainly took courage to move to an unknown foreign land with a large family including infants that were 1 and 2 years of age. There was some comfort that the family was accompanied by his wife's brother Joseph Dibley, and his wife and 5 children (120).

After the fact, one is struck by the remarkable complexity of the journey that they were about to undertake. Over several months of relatively continuous travel they were to move by ocean schooner, ocean steamer, an American canal boat, a lake steamship, and an ox cart. The fact that they did not waiver in their purpose speaks volumes about their courage and conviction. One can only imagine the effect of this incredible adventure on John and Sarah's 6 sons.

Ocean Voyage

The Fowle-Dibley group departed from the port of Rye, Sussex on the schooner "Alfred Pilcher", most likely in late February or early-March 1835. The ship made port in New York on May 9th, 1835 (108). The Fowle family members were listed as:

Name	Age
William	19
Thomas	21
Sarah	45
Sarah (Salina)	? (3)
Louisa Ann	? (11)
John	38
John	18
Henry	? (5)
Frederick	15
Charity	? (1)
Caroline	? (7)
Alfred(?)	21 (12)

(Actual ages shown in parenthesis)

Sarah's brother Joseph Dibley and his family were listed as:

Name	Age
Ebenezer	2
Eleanah	4
Jesse	9
Joseph	33
Louisa	35
Philadelphia	13
Tabitha	11

Interestingly, the probable owner of the vessel was Charles Pilcher of Rye, who was a merchant and ship owner (109). In 1804 Pilcher, originally from Kent, had married his wife who was from Wadhurst (110). Thus, there may possibly have been some acquaintance between Pilcher and John's father who were contemporaries.

Nothing is known of the transatlantic voyage. However, since the vessel was a schooner (sailing ship) of probable limited size and the journey was early in the year, it may have been a rough crossing.

After arrival, it is not known how long the group stayed in New York. There must have been some customs procedures to go through for at least a short time. Any period of respite must have been welcomed to recuperate from the arduous leg of the journey they had just completed. Most importantly there had to have been time to get their bearings and plan the remainder of their journey. Freshly disembarked immigrants were undoubtedly made aware of many grossly exaggerated opportunities on the frontier. It would have been interesting to hear the discussions between immigrants evaluating the pros and cons.

The author believes that it was then that the Fowle/Dibley party opted to head for the exciting new settlement taking place at Milwaukee. Once a destination was decided upon the question then became how to reach the area. Milwaukee, like most of the opportunities was

a long distance from New York, particularly for someone from England.

There were 19 people in the party, ranging from adults to infants. This journey was not going to be easy. At the time of their arrival, railroads were fairly new in the US and mostly limited to coastal regions. Milwaukee was at least 1000 miles away by ground transportation over primitive routes. Luckily, water transport offered a faster, low cost alternative to an overland trek.

Westward Travel

There were two choices available to the party. They could travel up the Hudson River to Albany by boat. At that point they would transfer to a canal boat and be pulled by mules or horses for more than 300 miles along the newly built Erie Canal to Buffalo New York.

However, probably because of cost, the Fowles and Dibleys chose the second alternative. As soon as possible they boarded the steamer "Daniel Webster", and traveled northeasterly along the American coast and finally up the St. Lawrence River to Rochester, New York. During the ocean portion of the voyage, many of the family were seasick, including John, Sr. (111).

At the time the Fowles arrived, Rochester was evolving from a western boomtown of the 1820's into a serious trading center. By 1833, 4 steamboats a week were arriving in Rochester. In addition, the Erie Canal had been completed to the town in 1823 and on to Buffalo by 1825 (112).

The voyage to Rochester may have taken about 10 days to complete. At Rochester they paused for some time to rest, and the Fowles stayed with a family reportedly named Elsom (130). This may possibly refer to the Elson family who later moved from New York to Milwaukee prior to 1847. Although the Elsons were of British origin no earlier connection with the Fowles can be found.

From Rochester the Fowles and Dibleys had to travel overland about 60 miles to Buffalo, located on Lake Erie,

above Niagara Falls. The group's mode of transportation is unknown. Since local railroad travel was still two years in the future, there were only two possibilities. A Concord Coach traveled between the two towns on a daily basis (112). This was the fastest but most costly means of transport. The higher cost and the fact that the coach certainly could not take the entire party probably meant that this was not an option. The most likely possibility was that the group booked passage on a "Packet Boat" traveling the Eire Canal. The boats made about 4.5 miles per hour, and assuming an overnight stop and delays at locks, probably took at least two or three days to reach Buffalo. The cost would have been about 2 ½ cents per mile, which included meals, thus about \$1.50 per person (113).

At Buffalo they boarded the steamer "Thomas Jefferson". The Thomas Jefferson had been built just the year before and was one of the larger early steamboats on the upper Great Lakes (114). It was a "sidewheeler", 174 feet in length, and had a gross weight of 478 tons (Figure 27). Cost per passenger from Buffalo to Lake Michigan ports was \$20 for a cabin or \$10 for "steerage" (113).

The journey took them the 340 mile length of Lake Eire, and thence north past Detroit and eventually into the southern end of Lake Huron. From here they traveled north for more than 200 miles and passed westward through the Straights of Mackinac and into the north end of Lake Michigan. The Fowle's route from New York to their final destination is shown in Figure 28.

The planned destination for the Fowle-Dibley party was Milwaukee, situated on the southwestern shore of Lake Michigan, and which at that time was still located in Michigan Territory. However, after a week or so of sailing when they arrived at Milwaukee the weather was so bad they could not be put ashore. This seems to have been a common circumstance as a steamer captain in 1842 reported that Chicago was the only harbor on the lake and that Milwaukee "affords no shelter for vessels during a storm, and even in calm weather it is difficult of access". Thus the steamer continued on to Fort Dearborn, and its adjoining village, Chicago, where the Fowles and Dibleys disembarked in mid- to late-

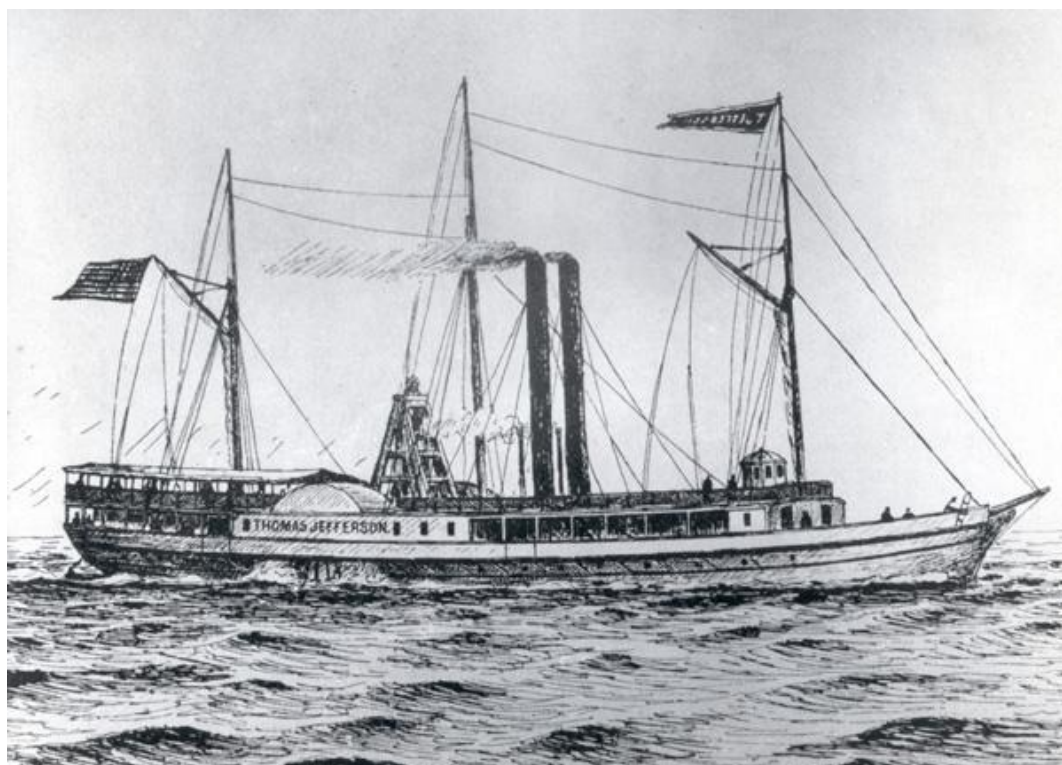


Figure 27. Steamer Thomas Jefferson



Figure 28. Route taken by the Fowles from New York

May, 1835 (130). Fort Dearborn was located a short distance up the Chicago River which was wide enough to offer shelter for steamers. The adjoining village was probably located between Lake Michigan and the fort in what is now the heart of downtown Chicago. A modern day picture of Fort Dearborn's location taken from the Trump Tower is shown in Figure 29.

The Wilderness Environment

The Fowles had arrived at a location that represented the closest thing to "civilization" in the region. The US Army had had a presence at Fort Dearborn since 1803. The fort had been destroyed in the War of 1812, but had been rebuilt in 1816. The Fort had been the army headquarters for troops that had successfully won the Black Hawk war against the Indians in 1832. With the end of these hostilities, and subsequent Indian treaties, settlers had begun to move into the area by 1835, and Chicago, the town near the fort was beginning to feel the boom and had about 2000 inhabitants.

Milwaukee, approximately 80 miles to the north, was in a more remote area which was just beginning to receive its first wave of settlers in 1835. Milwaukee had been the site of discontinuous fur trading activities for more than 100 years. However it was not until about 1833 that the first few early settlers began to survey out plots of land on both sides of the Milwaukee River (115). The US Government, by treaties in 1831 and 1833 had purchased the area from the local Indian tribes (116). By 1834, a few settlers had heard of these treaties and had begun to move to the area.

Wilderness or not, the summer of 1835 marked the beginning of the settlement boom in the region, and the "rush" grew more intense in 1836. The Fowles were right in the middle of the boom and it is likely that John could hear and feel the excitement of other settlers who were also looking for their plot of land. In retrospect, the Fowles were extremely fortunate to acquire the land they did, which may not have been available the following year.

The Fowle's arrival at Fort Dearborn probably marked yet another time on their more than 5000 mile journey



Figure 29. Ft. Dearborn Site in 2012
(Right end of bridge in foreground)

that alternative planning was needed to help reach their destination. The "rush" was on and they had yet to traverse 80 miles of wilderness. Somehow in the boom environment the families were able to purchase two oxen and a wagon (111). Since there were 19 in the party, probably most had to walk. The preparation for the continued journey may have taken about 10 days, and because of the land rush things were undoubtedly done in haste, with no time for rest (130).

The party set out from Fort Dearborn, moving north along the shore of Lake Michigan on a military road of sorts which was probably a relict tract from the War of 1812. After proceeding about 12 miles they were near Grosse Point, which is now located near the Northwestern University Campus at Evanston, IL. At this point Joseph Dibley's wife Louisa became seriously ill, and the Dibleys decided to stop, while the Fowles pressed on (106). Unfortunately, Joseph Dibley's wife Louisa died at Grosse Point, and her family later took a steamer and rejoined the Fowles in the Milwaukee area (130). In 1837, Joseph Dibley was to marry Accye Rawson, the daughter of a prominent Milwaukee pioneer family.

As the Fowle family continued to press northward they found that the condition of the military tract deteriorated badly. By the time they reached the Root River, in the vicinity of what is now Racine, the tract had become not much more than a trail, and the going became very difficult. Most of the early pioneers of Milwaukee came by boat or on land from Green Bay located to the north. However, the Fowles were not the first to encounter this problem in the track from Chicago. Milwaukee pioneer, Col. George Walker's party lost the trail and had to winter at Root River in 1833 (117) (118). Although still about 20 miles from Milwaukee, John was fortunate enough to have five sons to help hack out a wagon trail through the wilderness. After struggling for another 10 miles or so the family came to a significant creek bordered by a dense oak forest. John had been looking for a place with good water power potential and he saw that the creek ascended significantly to the west from its confluence with Lake Michigan.

The exact sequence of events following this discovery is unknown. It seems logical that the family would have continued on another 10 miles to Milwaukee to investigate opportunities at what had been its planned final destination. Milwaukee was beginning to turn into a bustling frontier village. A government of sorts had been established, some local surveys carried out, and parcels of land were being offered for sale at elevated prices (117). On the other hand, John may have sensed the urgency, and seeing the right spot may have first stopped and marked out his land claim in early June, 1835 (130).

In any event, the claim was made near the confluence of the yet to be named Oak Creek with Lake Michigan. John and his eldest four sons then began the task of clearing an area and building a cabin. The remainder of the Fowle family stayed in Milwaukee at a rented cabin on Jones Island at the mouth of the Milwaukee River (130).

At the time of the Fowle's arrival, federal land surveys were just beginning and no subdivisions had yet been marked out. Thus, the early arrivals had no recourse but to just "claim" a plot of land by marking it out in a relatively crude fashion and then settling upon it. However, as the federal land surveys were completed, the US Government began selling specific surveyed tracts to new settlers and land speculator "associations" based in other states like Ohio and New York.

Basically, the Federal Law allowed an individual to purchase up to 160 acres for the price of \$1.25 per acre. In addition, to acquire title the claimant had to reside on, as well as improve and cultivate the land. Proof of residence generally was satisfied by the erection of a cabin of certain minimum size. Settlers or paid members of an Association would migrate to their specific tract and officially take ownership by setting up residence.

Because the government had no way of knowing where the flood of early settlers (who were essentially squatters) had taken up residence, they sometimes ignored their possible presence on lands they sold. As a result, serious conflicts began to arise. The early unofficial settlers often formed their own groups or "Unions" to

protect themselves against the activities of particularly the land associations. These Unions formulated "constitutions" which outlined rules as well as land laws for their specific area. Under political pressure from such Unions, the Federal government was forced to allow what became known as "preemptive" rights to those that had come first.

The first record of John Fowle in America (1836) describes him as from Oak Creek, and representing "Racine" at a meeting of early settlers. The purpose of the meeting was to ratify the Constitution of the Milwaukee Union, a group set up to make rules and to lobby Congress to extend its pre-emption laws to protect early settlers (119).

It took a number of years to sort out the mess, with approved early squatters being allowed to officially buy the land they had originally settled from the Federal Government. As part of the complex process, borders of the earlier claims had to be shifted or adjusted to conform to the newly-surveyed public land subdivisions.

As the surveys began to be completed in the area the Fowles took action to formalize their land ownership with the U.S. Government. John Fowle was nearly 40 years old at the time he settled in Wisconsin, and his eldest sons Thomas, William, John, and Frederick were men by the standards of the time, and eligible to apply for their own parcel of land. The land applicants were allowed to apply for a maximum of 160 acres. In total John and his sons had claimed more than 585 acres, with each qualifying son filing for his own separate parcel of land.

Initially, the Fowles applied for preemptive rights under the Northwest Territory Act of 1837. On December 10, 1840 Thomas was granted 141.66 acres (two parcels), William 170.31 acres, and Frederick 50 acres. Perhaps because of their early preoccupation with other commerce, John Fowle and his son John Jr. did not receive their respective grants of 115.65 and 107.45 acres until March 3, 1843 (120).

William's tract was slightly larger than what was

normally allowed probably due to irregularities in the public land subdivision, at his location.

Together the Fowle family had purchased a total of 585.07 acres in the vicinity of Oak Creek, which has since become the city of South Milwaukee (Figure 30).

Becoming Established on the Frontier

After such an arduous and lengthy journey the Fowles found themselves in residence on a tract of wilderness in a strange land. Further the social and political environment of their surroundings was in a dramatic state of flux. The years 1835 and 1836 were filled with momentous happenings for their area.

Politically, the Fowles had in the late summer of 1835 taken up residence in Milwaukee County of Michigan Territory. The county had been formed less than a year earlier and the first local election was just a month or two after their arrival. Within less than a year after they came their land was now located in the newly created Wisconsin Territory, and just a few months later much of Milwaukee County to the south of them became Racine County.

Settlers were flocking to the area and the land rush would reach a zenith in 1836. The Fowle's land claims, as with all others, were tenuous. They had to fend off new settlers and try to protect what rights they had against the land speculator associations that were trying to buy their land out from under them. The Oak Creek area was beginning to be more accessible as efforts began in 1835 to improve the road (track) south to the Root River (115).

The Fowles themselves had some serious issues. John and his sons had to build a cabin large enough to accommodate his sizeable family. They had arrived in late summer and winter was on its way. Further they needed to clear some land for crops in the next growing season. It is unclear if John got these things accomplished prior to winter or if the family stayed on Jones Island for the winter months and completed their work in the spring. The

winter of 1835/36 was reportedly severe (115).

Once basic habitation was secured, probably in the spring of 1836, John's entrepreneurial spirit began to take charge. John and sons had built their log cabin for the family on the high bluff to the north of the creek, and overlooking Lake Michigan. Apparently this was located near the improved road that was being built to the south of Milwaukee. An increased number of travelers began to use this route as the land rush swelled. John decided to take advantage of the circumstances and built a stage coach layover station including a tavern and an inn. He charged \$0.25 per person and \$0.10 per horse (111).

With the steady influx of settlers, the traffic on the road had to have been financially rewarding for John. During this time the family undoubtedly began to clear some land and to begin to farm. The 1836 census for Milwaukee County lists a J. Foul. Life was beginning to improve. In 1836 Sarah became pregnant with the couple's last child, Horace Nicholas Fowle, who in February of 1837 became the first white male baby to be born in southern Milwaukee County (106).

Unfortunately bad financial times greatly diminished the settler influx in 1837 but things began to improve again by late 1838 (115). The family continued to operate its inn and tavern business but eventually stopped when erosion of the very steep bluff threatened the structures and the main road to Chicago was moved farther inland.

John was undoubtedly in communication with his father Nicholas back in Sussex. John's description of how his life in America was improving must have been persuasive because in 1839 Nicholas decided to join his son. Nicholas arrived at New York on the ship Samson (or Sampson) on May 31, 1839 (108). His occupation is listed as a farmer and his age as 60 (as opposed to his real age of 64). It is unknown how he made his way to Wisconsin, but he is thought to have arrived at Oak Creek in the summer of 1839. If the report of Pullein is correct, he may have brought the physical copy of the old family grant of free Warren from King James I with him (1).

While John ran his business his sons undoubtedly had been

firming up their land rights by expanding their farming activities. As mentioned previously, by 1840 the land claims of John's sons Thomas, William, and Frederick all were granted by the US government. In fact son William was married and had two children by 1840, and son John Jr. was about to be married. In the 1840 US Census John Fowle's sons John Foule, Jr. and William Fowle are both listed as living in Lake Township, Milwaukee County. Lake Township had recently been created from the northern part of Oak Creek Township. In that year, as in 1850, John Sr. was living in Oak Creek as per the US Census.

Once free of the influence of the Church of England the family seems to have reverted to the Baptist religion. In the early days both the Fowles and Dibleys were active in maintaining church worship at Oak Creek. Baptists had joined in worship with local Congregationalists and Methodists as early as 1837. Later the Baptist influence would die out and the congregation would become South Milwaukee's First Congregational Church.

In the 1830's on alternative Sundays a "melodium" musical instrument was carried in a basket from John Fowle's home on the bluff and played by daughter Salina Fowle to accompany service. In 1842, William Fowle and Joseph Dibley are mentioned in the earliest records of the Church (121).

In 1840, looking to expand his enterprises, John, Sr. dammed Oak Creek a few hundred feet from its mouth, and used the waterpower from the 12-foot high dam to run the combination saw and gristmill that he built (117). Business flourished and after a few years he moved the mill further upstream and built a larger dam. This mill facility stood for more than 90 years until it was torn down in 1933 (105) (Figure 31). The mill chimney remained standing until 1969. Today the dam and Mill pond are part of a County Park along Oak Creek and the mill grinding stones are placed near the top of the dam. (Figures 32 and 33).

John's business enterprises continued to prosper as evidenced by the steady growth of his assets recorded in subsequent census returns. The press of getting established may have been the reason that John along with

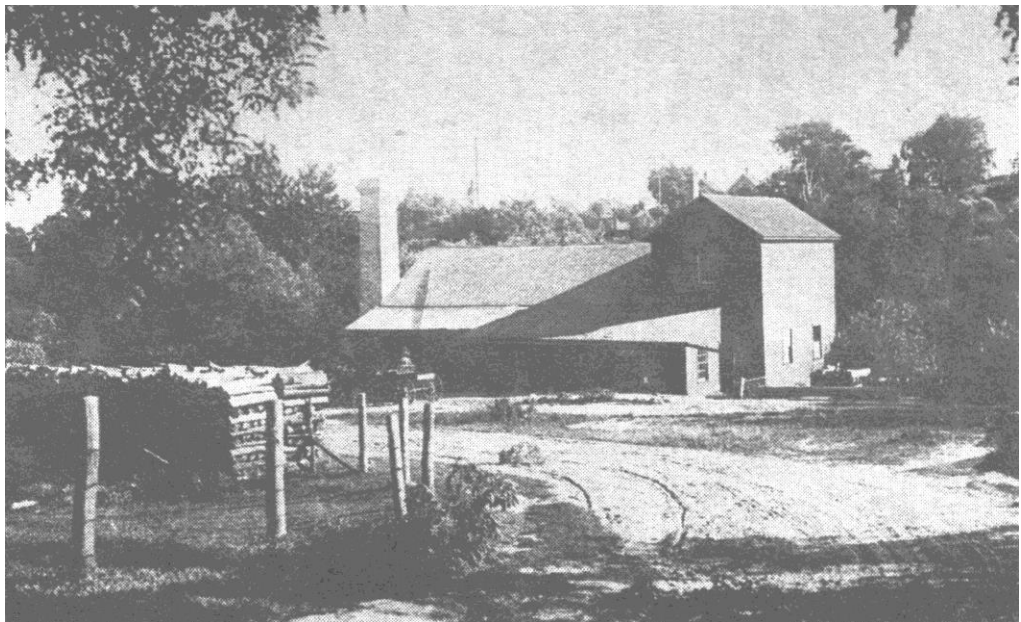


Figure 31. John Fowle's Mill



Figure 32. Dam on Oak Creek c2010



Figure 33. Fowle Mill Grinding Stone in 2012
(William Fowle Green and Maureen
Fowle Green)

sons William and Frederick did not officially become naturalized US citizens until June 19, 1841 (230).

In April 1842 Oak Creek had its first Township election and John Fowle was made the "sealer of weights" (142).

It is not known for sure how much Nicholas may have helped in John's ventures. Judging from his varied land dealings in his earlier years it is likely that Nicholas both approved of, and enjoyed his son's improved economic stature and entrepreneurial spirit.

Despite his success, John's wealth could not protect him from a series of family tragedies that one might expect in a large family living in a fairly primitive setting. In 1842 his son Frederick died of typhoid fever just a few weeks after his marriage (105). In 1847 John and Sarah's illegitimate son Thomas died in Sauk County, Wisconsin where he was living with his second wife and infant son (122).

The year 1855 was particularly tragic. In February of that year John's son John Jr. died leaving a wife and four children (123). In April of 1855 John Sr.'s father Nicholas died, followed in the next month by the death of his wife Sarah (105) (Figure 34). All are buried at the First Congregational Church cemetery in what is now South Milwaukee.

John's troubles continued when his daughter Sara Salina Fowle died in late 1856. Thus, by 60 years of age John had lost his father, his wife, 3 sons and a daughter. On a more positive note, the Wells family had moved to Milwaukee from Wadhurst, Sussex probably in the spring of 1856 (124). Thomas Wells of Wadhurst had died in England in October, 1855 leaving his wife Frances and three grown children on their own (96).

Interestingly, Thomas was the son of Robert Wells, one of the administrators of John's grandfather's estate, charged with making sure that the estate eventually went to John. Thus, the two families were well acquainted from Wadhurst days. In fact the Wells, Dibley and Fowle families all had an association with the Shovers Green Baptist chapel (97). The author believes that Thomas



Figure 34. Sarah Fowle's Gravestone

Wells had probably been encouraged to immigrate to Milwaukee. With plans possibly already in place, the family may have decided to continue even after Thomas's death. Thus Frances Wells, her daughter Frannie, and sons Thomas and Horace all arrived at Milwaukee in 1856 (105).

John continued to prosper in his business and on January 25, 1859 he married Frances Wells, who was about 5 years younger than he. Interestingly, John's daughter Charity married Horace Wells on November 19, 1859 (105). Also of note is that John's son Horace himself was married just five days prior to his father's second marriage. The 1860 US Federal Census lists the apparently unmarried Thomas and Frannie Wells as living with John and Frances.

More misfortune was yet to happen. Frances Fowle died in September 1864 (105). However, her grown children apparently continued to live with an aging John as recorded in the US Federal Census Return of 1870. Then a double blow had come in 1867 when John's daughter Caroline Moore died as well as her sister Louisa Ann Fowle.

At the time of the 1870 US Federal Census John, now nearing 74 years of age, was listed as living in a household headed by Thomas Wells and his sister.

By 1860, most of John's living sons were prosperous and apparently independent of their father. His youngest son Horace had recently married and listed his occupation as a farmer, probably working his father's land. However, their business association continued to grow with time (130).

About 1870 John and Horace became partners with John's son-in-law Horace Wells in building a new brick making plant near the lake on the south side of Oak Creek (105). The plant manufactured "cream brick" and shipped its products from a private pier in the vicinity of what is now the South Milwaukee Yacht Club. This business continued until 1885. At some time prior to 1870 Horace Fowle took over John's business interests. The US Federal Census of that year shows John's net worth drastically reduced from what it was 10 years earlier.

Interestingly, the 1880 census lists John as living by himself with Thomas and Frances Wells in their own separate household. Suspiciously, the 1885 Wisconsin State Census lists 2 males and 1 female in the household of Thomas Wells at Oak Creek.

On October 17, 1887 John Fowle died, just a few weeks before his 91st birthday (105). He is buried between his wives in the South Milwaukee Congregational Church Cemetery.

John Fowle was truly an amazing man. His greatest strengths appear to have been hard work and a strong entrepreneurial spirit. Deciding to leave England with his large family, for an unknown location epitomizes this character. He came from humble beginnings, worked his way through hard times, and somehow broke free from the socio-economic trap he was in. After much effort he finally arrived in an environment where he showed an astonishing aptitude for recognizing opportunities and acting upon them. The results must have surpassed all of John's earlier hopes and dreams.

Immediately upon arriving from an arduous 5000 mile journey, he took advantage of the opportunity to acquire land in an excellent location and to prepare habitation for his family. He accomplished this in the face of rampant competition from a flood of new settlers. Very soon he saw the opportunity of opening a tavern and inn along a route traveled by the throngs of new arrivals.

In England John was referred to as both a wheelwright and a farmer. Once established he recognized the need for a grist and saw mill in the area. He dammed the creek and built a mill. Probably his understanding of mechanics learned as a wheelwright helped him in these efforts.

Simultaneous with his business efforts, he was mentoring a very large family, and was also gaining the respect from his fellow settlers. Very early on he was chosen as a delegate to a meeting to protect the early settlers' land rights. He was elected to local office in 1842, and later in life he was nominated to the Milwaukee County Assembly. At more than 70 years of age he was a founding partner in a successful brick making business.

Unquestionably, John's efforts established the Fowles of River Hall in America. Further, he singlehandedly brought the family back to a level of prosperity and stature that it had not had for more than 150 years. A rendering of John Fowle from about 1865 shows him as a successful and confident man (Figure 35).

John had a total of 11 children and although 3 sons and 3 daughters preceded him in death, he is known to have had at least 46 grandchildren. A picture of his surviving children taken circa 1890 is shown in Figure 36.

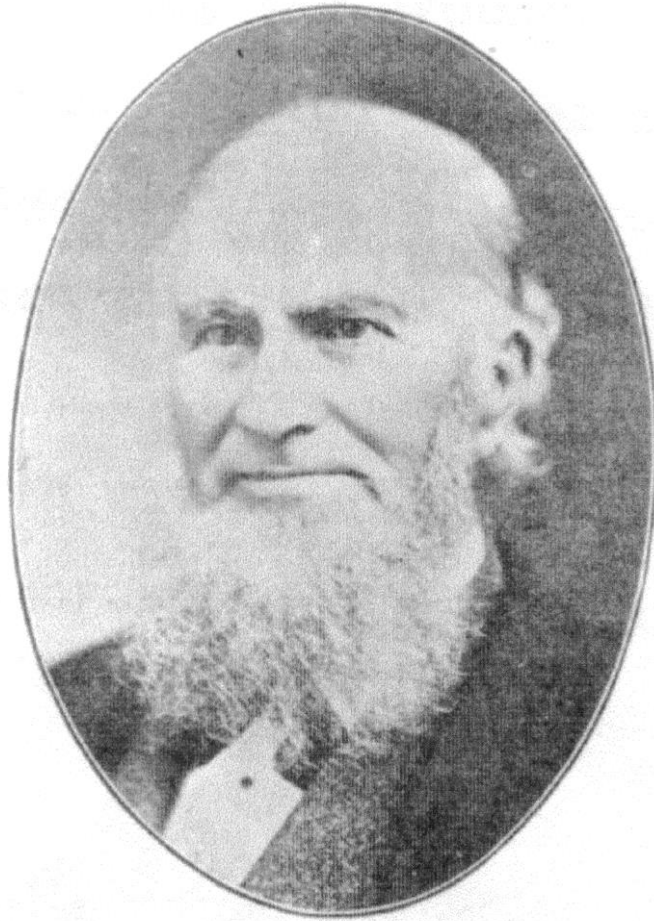
A number of John Fowle's descendent families remained in the Milwaukee area for several generations where they became prominent in Medicine and the Law (118). Many descendants spread throughout the United States where they have undertaken a wide variety of careers with varying degrees of success. Whatever their life's experience, John Fowle's descendants share a common bond through the rich heritage of the Fowles of Riverhall.

John and Sarah Fowle had one base born and 10 legitimate children. Before proceeding on with their eldest legitimate son, their other children are briefly described below.

John Fowle's Children

THOMAS DIBLEY FOWLE was born at Wadhurst in 1813, nearly two years prior to his parents' marriage. He was baptized as Dibley, but was referred to as Dibley or Fowle at various times in his life. In 1834 he married Mary Palmer in Wadhurst. About 4 months after their marriage they had a daughter Mary Ann. The mother died at, or shortly after childbirth, and Mary Ann was to die in 1835.

In 1835 Thomas accompanied his family to America and secured claims for two land parcels at Oak Creek in 1840. By 1846 he had apparently moved further west, and had married 16 year old Elizabeth Evans in Dane County (Madison), Wisconsin (264). He and Elizabeth had a son Thomas M. Dibley, Jr., born in 1846. In late 1847 Thomas, Sr., now as Dibley, died in Salk County,



JOHN FOWLE

Figure 35. John Fowle (c1875)

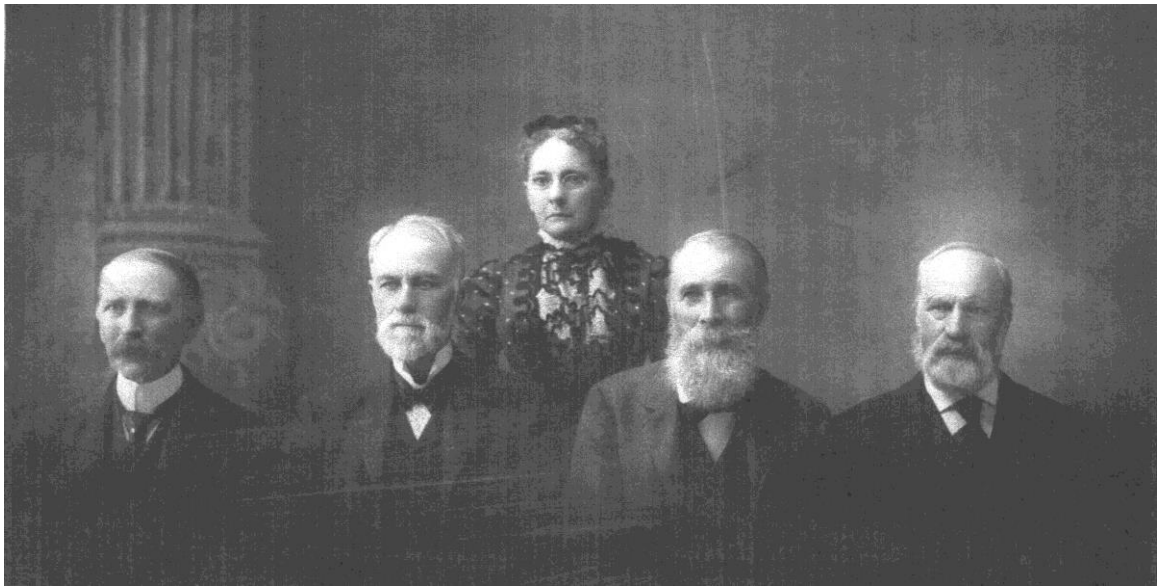


Figure 36. John Fowle's Surviving Children:
Horace, Henry, Charity, Alfred,
and William (circa 1890)
(Courtesy Judith Balestrieri)

Wisconsin. In the probate of his estate his one remaining parcel of land in Milwaukee had to be sold to cover his liabilities which included money expended by his father to build Thomas a house (122).

Apparently his other parcel of land had been sold earlier. An 1876 Oak Creek property map shows this piece then divided into several parcels owned by Dibleys, and other Fowle relatives.

Soon after Thomas's death Elizabeth remarried. Her second husband was John Roberts who had been born in England in 1826. About 1849 they had a son John A. Roberts. The Roberts family and their two young sons are listed as living in Berry Township, Dane County, Wisconsin in the 1850 US Census. Unfortunately Elizabeth died and was buried at Marksville, Wisconsin in 1852 (265). John Roberts remarried soon thereafter but Thomas Dibley Jr. is not listed with the Roberts family in the 1860 US Census, and nothing further is known of him.

WILLIAM FOWLE, born in Wadhurst, Sussex on September 23, 1815, will be discussed in later pages.

JOHN FOWLE, Jr. was born in Wadhurst, Sussex, about 1817 (97). John worked as a butcher and also was a farmer. He had joined with his brothers and father in applying for land at Oak Creek, and was finally granted the land in 1843. He married Lavinia J. Williams on January 16, 1840, and the couple proceeded to have 4 children. Their eldest son Royal A. died of disease in Kentucky while serving in the U S Civil War.

Upon John's death on February 12, 1855, his wife Lavinia was appointed guardian of the children. However, she found his estate was not sufficient to maintain and educate her children (123). This necessitated her selling the family's 97 acre farm including 3 cows and 17 sheep. The purchaser at auction was John Fowle, Sr. who paid \$3,200 which was considerably more than the assessed value.

The descendants of John Fowle, Jr. as currently known are shown in Appendix M.

FREDERICK FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on August 28, 1819 (97). Frederick had joined with his brothers and father in applying for land at Oak Creek, and in December 1840 finalized his land purchase. On November 6, 1842 he married Electa Rawson, daughter of a prominent Oak Creek pioneer (125). Tragically, Frederick was to contract Typhoid Fever a month after his marriage and he died on December 13, 1842 (126). Electa bore Frederick's son, also Frederick, on June 17, 1843 (126).

Electa was remarried to Farrar Mansfield on June 19, 1846 (105). He was a tavern keeper at Oak Creek. Electa was to have an additional 5 children with Mansfield and she probably died before 1910.

Frederick, Jr. lived with his mother's new family and was to inherit his father's land. John Fowle, Sr. had petitioned, as early as 1850, to be the boy's guardian and was finally appointed in 1853, unbeknown to his mother. Electa took John to court and finally had her husband appointed guardian in 1855. Apparently the issue in John's view was Frederick's land falling into the hands of his step-father. The land was valued at \$3700 in 1855, chiefly because of its stand of timber (126).

In August, 1862, at age 18 young Frederick Fowle enlisted with the Wisconsin infantry for service in the Civil War. He was wounded, taken prisoner, and eventually exchanged. After being discharged in 1863 he returned home, but died about a month later. He was the first of three, of John Fowle's grandsons known to have died in the Civil War. Frederick's mother was his heir and administrator of his estate. For some reason she did not probate the estate until 1886 (127). Interestingly, about a year after her son's death Electa had her last child whom she named Frederick Mansfield.

ALFRED FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex, on July 2, 1822 (97). On December 24, 1846 he married Mary Jane Baldwin who had also been born in Wadhurst and come to Milwaukee with her parents (129). Prior to 1870 the US Census listed Alfred as a miller, probably working at his father's mill. After that time when his brother Horace took over the business, Alfred is listed as a farmer with substantial assets. Mary Jane died in 1899 and Alfred in

1904. Alfred and Mary Jane had six children, and their known descendants are shown in Appendix N.

LOUISA ANN FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on October 17, 1825 (97). Conflictively, there is a record for the baptism of a Lewezer Ann Fowle at the Shover's Green Baptist Chapel near Wadhurst in 1824, and later for Louisa Ann Fowle in the Wadhurst Church of England in 1828.

Louisa appears never to have married, and was living with her sister and brother-in-law Horace Wells according to the 1860 US Federal Census. She is reported to have died October 21, 1867 and is buried at the Oak Creek Congregational Church Cemetery (105).

CAROLINE LOUISE FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on February 6, 1828 (97). Caroline grew up at Oak Creek and on December 6, 1854 she married James Moore. Prior to the marriage, Caroline may have had an illegitimate daughter, Eda (aka Etta or Elda) Fowle, born c1850. James was a widower with 4 children from his previous marriage. One of these, a son named John Moore, died in the US Civil War. Caroline's daughter Etta married a prominent Milwaukee shoe maker, James L. Beals, in 1876.

Census records show James to have been a machinist. Between 1857 and 1863 James and Caroline added 4 additional children to the family. Unfortunately Caroline died on September 7, 1867, and is buried in the First Congregational Cemetery (270). The descendants of Caroline Fowle and James Moore that are currently identified are shown in Appendix O.

HENRY FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on February 14, 1830 (97). He came with his pioneer family to Milwaukee as a young boy and later practiced as a dentist in South Milwaukee for 40 years, retiring about 1898 (128). He was elected a Justice of the Peace in 1867 (128). In 1851 he married Apolonia Jane Wood the daughter of a pioneer family. She bore him 4 children by 1871. Apolonia died in 1893 and Henry remarried Mrs. Mary Donahower in 1898 (128). Henry died on March 22, 1905 and left a significant estate. He is buried at South Milwaukee Congregational Church Cemetery.

The descendants of Henry Fowle as currently identified are shown in Appendix P.

SARA SALINA FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on April 6, 1832 (97). She seems to have never married, and died on December 26, 1856 (117). Her grave is beside her father's in South Milwaukee Congregational Church Cemetery. Two of her brothers were to name their daughters Sarah Salina.

CHARITY JANE JULIEANNA FOWLE was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on November 16, 1833 (97). She married Horace Wells, a fellow Wadhurst native, in Milwaukee on November 19, 1859. Horace was partners with her father, and was the son of her father's second wife from her previous marriage (124). The US Federal Census records show the couple's only child, Alfred H. Wells, to have been born about 1861.

Charity suffered from poor health, and for many years prior to his death in 1905 Horace had been her primary care giver (124). Charity died on November 21, 1908, and is buried in South Milwaukee Congregational Church Cemetery (129).

Little is known of the Well's son. About 1886 he married Jennie I. Sutton. The couple continued to live in Milwaukee until after 1905 (124). However, by 1920 they had moved to Los Angeles, CA where they continued to live until their deaths in 1927 (Jennie) and 1943. Available data suggests that the couple had no children.

HORACE NICHOLAS FOWLE was born at Oak Creek, Wisconsin on February 26, 1837 (130). He reportedly was the first male, and second white child to be born in Oak Creek Township, and was 24 years younger than his oldest sibling. In the 1860 US Federal Census, at 23 years of age, he is listed as a farmer, undoubtedly working his father's land.

In January of 1859 Horace married Ellen Florilla Thompson in Lake Township, Wisconsin. Between 1859 and 1883 they had 9 children.

By the 1860's three of Horace's brothers had died, one

was a prosperous dentist, and the remaining two were doing quite well with their own farming operations. Young Horace had been working with his father and it is logical that he would eventually take over his father's business. US Federal Census figures show changes in net worth that suggest that John Sr. had given or sold much of his assets to Horace by 1870.

In addition to milling and farming, Horace joined with his father and his brother-in-law Horace Wells to start a brick making facility on the shore of Lake Michigan in 1870. Apparently this very lucrative venture was to be Horace's primary focus until his retirement about 1893 (130). Horace became perhaps the most successful of John's children, and was a pillar of his community (Figure 37).

Horace's children all did fairly well. Daughter Salina married Harry Richards who was involved in the Chicago World's Fair and later became Superintendent of Chicago parks. Four of Horace's sons became dentists or physicians, and a grandson was an attorney and later a judge.

In 1892 Horace built a large 11-room house in the general vicinity of his father's original log cabin, where he had been born (Figures 38 and 39). In 1907 Horace unsuccessfully offered to sell the house and land to the County for park purposes. Finally between 1910 and 1924 the County purchased the house and much surrounding land which became Grant Park and Golf Course. Horace's house now is the Course's club house and was placed on the Registered Historic Landmark list in 1978 (131).

Horace died and was buried at South Milwaukee Congregational Church Cemetery on April 4, 1919. The descendants of Horace and Ellen Florilla Fowle, as currently known, are shown in Appendix Q.



Figure 37. Horace Fowle, c1880



Figure 38. Horace Fowle's House in
South Milwaukee (2012)

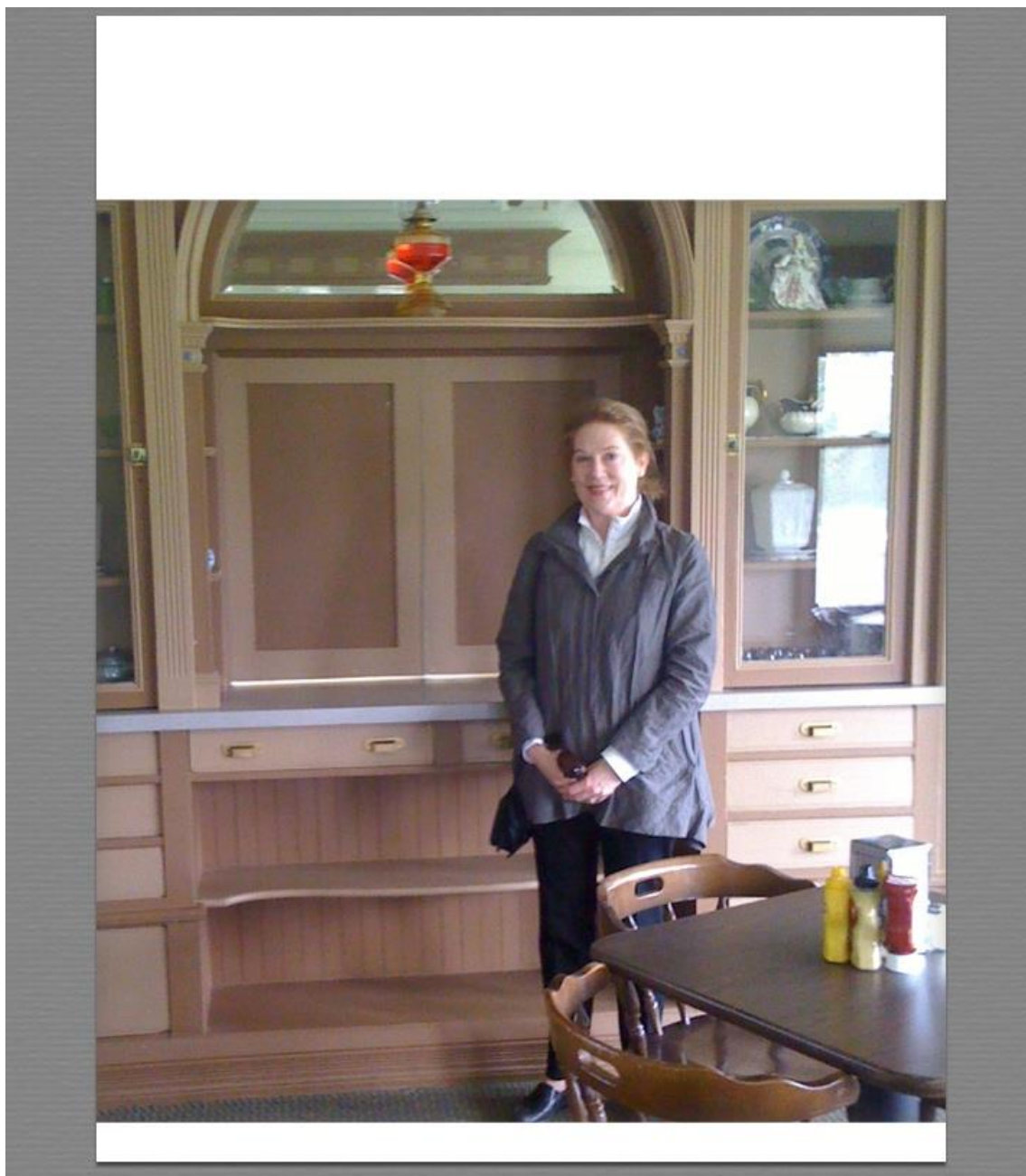


Figure 39. Maureen Fowle Green at Hutch,
Interior of Horace Fowle's House (2012)

Chapter IX. The William Fowle Family Branch

- 14. William Fowle** was born in Wadhurst, Sussex on September 23, 1815, and died in Milwaukee, Wisconsin on December 13, 1901.

William Fowle was baptized in the Wadhurst Church of England on November 26, 1815 (97). Although he was the first legitimate child of John and Sarah Fowle, he was baptized only three months after their wedding.

Not much is known about William Fowle's early life. His father might best be categorized as a member of the "working poor". As the second oldest of a large and growing family William undoubtedly was expected to help his father in his work as a wheelright and later in farming his father's and grandfather's lands. Life would have been difficult for a young boy in his position as he grew toward manhood.

William was nearly 20 years of age when he accompanied his entire family to America. He and his older brother Thomas were undoubtedly significantly relied upon by their father to assist during the rigors of the journey. It must have been an incredible learning experience for William, particularly during the final stages of the travel.

Once arrived at Oak Creek, William is assumed to have helped his father stake out some land and in building a cabin for the family. But land was for the taking, and William, just entering manhood, was eligible for land too. This was his chance to start an independent life and he seized the opportunity. His father and brothers were focused on Oak Creek for its water power potential and nearby timber. William went a little way further north and secured a fertile and relatively flat quarter section of land for his own. He probably marked this claim in late 1835. In the US Federal Census of 1840 William is recorded as living in Lake Township as opposed to his relatives who lived in Oak Creek Township just to the south.

Although his father and brothers engaged in a variety of business endeavors, William seems to have concentrated on farming and raising stock.

Reading between the lines, in a variety of different references, one can develop a sense of William's personality. Hard work and a marked independence seem to be characteristics of his early life. The latter is noteworthy versus the otherwise clannish tendency common with large pioneer families. Perhaps the harsh realities of his early responsibilities had given him "a fill" of his family. The writer has the feeling that there was just not much interaction between William and his siblings, particularly as time went on.

As mentioned previously, William and his sister Sarah Salina were active in the local Baptist Church in the late 1830's and early 1840's (121). This shows that the family, and particularly William, had reverted to the religion of his grandfather. For all of his adult life William was a strongly committed Baptist, apparently more so than any other family member. As we will see, this faith was to be passed on to a younger generation.

Most likely in the summer of 1836, William was busily preparing some land and erecting a dwelling on his claimed acreage. It would have been during this time that he met and began courting a new arrival, Lucy Brayton.

Lucy Brayton, born in New York State on September 4, 1817, was the daughter of Thomas Brayton. The Braytons were an old Colonial family dating from Rhode Island in the 1640's (133). Lucy had two older brothers, but when she was 10 years old her mother had died. Her father had subsequently remarried and began having more children when he decided to move westward from New York to Wisconsin. In 1836 the Brayton family took a similar route as the Fowles had a year earlier. They too had to disembark at Fort Dearborn because of rough water on Lake Michigan. They too then traveled overland to Milwaukee. One might imagine that the Braytons may have stopped at John Fowle's inn and perhaps 18 year old Lucy may have met 20 year old William at that time!

Thomas Brayton's primary interest was in a wilderness location about 7 days travel to the west of Milwaukee. The remaining summer of 1836 he left his wife, Lucy, and two young daughters in Milwaukee while he reconnoitered to the west (134). This would have given William the opportunity for courtship. On Lucy's part, here was a young man just getting established on his own land in a growing community. Alternatively she could go deeper into the raw wilderness with her family and assist with the raising of her two young step sisters plus the four additional babies that her stepmother was ultimately to produce.

Thomas Brayton came back to Milwaukee for the winter of 1836/7. The next summer he took his family west to their new home, arriving there on July 1, 1837 (134). Most interesting was that Lucy remained behind and that she and William were married on July 4, 1837, probably less than two weeks after her parents' departure (137). The seeming indifference of her family may be explained by the arrival of William and Lucy's first child, Lora Ann, born less than 8 months after the wedding (66).

In 1839 the couple had their first son, Horace Nicholas, followed by a second daughter Sarah Salina in 1842. Both children were named after William's younger siblings. Over the following 18 years, Lucy was to remarkably bear an additional 4 boys and 5 girls.

To strengthen his original preemptive rights, William had filed his land claim with the Federal Government in 1837. Finally on December 10, 1840 he was granted a quarter section of land in Section 2, Township 5 North, Range 22 East. Because of the common survey inaccuracies of the times, the land contained a total of 170.31 acres (135). According to an undated Newspaper account, William immediately sold a portion of his land to another party. This may have been done to cover the cost of his total acquisition from the US Government.

Figure 30 shows his property grant location superimposed on a present day street map of South Milwaukee. The land today encompasses a pleasant middle class neighborhood. One is struck by the relatively flat terrain (better for farming) as opposed to his father's and brother's lands

generally cut by deep ravines and lakeside bluffs.

William continued to farm his land and to prosper. Between the 1850 and the 1870 US Census the value of his real estate assets continuously grew from \$1,500 to \$8,600. By the 1860's his family was complete but he had lost two of the 12. Daughter Adelpia born in 1854 lived only to three years of age, and first born son Horace died as a soldier in the Civil War (132).

One has the feeling that with time William's independent personality had turned more to stubbornness and a stern outlook. Perhaps some of this was a result of strict Baptist beliefs. Eventually he may have become even a little eccentric.

William's probable stern nature is evidenced in a number of ways. According to an undated newspaper report c1853, his eldest son Horace ran away from home at age 14 but eventually returned. William's older daughters began to marry off, maintaining apparently little connecting ties with their father. By the mid-1870's William had at least 2 children dead and of the other 10, all but two had married or left the home. Only son George and daughter Ereda Caroline remained in the household.

The late 1870's were a time of great turmoil for William. In 1876 George had married, and was on his own. According to his marriage license he was working as a salesman rather than as previously on his father's farm. George and his wife had started a family by 1877.

The population of South Milwaukee was growing and William was beginning to feel closed in. The railroads were beginning to open up the Dakotas and the US Government was selling more land to promote settlement. In about 1878 William's desire to move was further strengthened because of a new arrival in Oak Creek. James Winfield Crawford, a supposed very well to do rancher had arrived on the scene from Texas. Crawford convinced William to give him a 3-year lease to purchase his land and stock. In 1876 William had held about 60 acres of his original 170 acre grant (136).

As time went on William became convinced that Crawford

was actually a con man of little substance. To make matters even worse, Crawford began courting William's daughter Ereda, a circumstance which her father strongly opposed. His objections were to no avail and despite an approximate 17 year age differential, the couple were married in March of 1879 (137). William, aided by his son George then apparently mounted a campaign to turn the community against Crawford, and considerable harassment ensued (138).

To make matters worse, William's son George had been arrested for stealing 7 sheep later in the year. An undated newspaper account suggests that the evidence was circumstantial. However, another newspaper article refers to William and his wealthy friend, Elijah Estes, standing \$600 bail for George who had been "convicted", although how bail would be needed upon conviction is unclear (139).

If this was not bad enough, the worst tragedy was yet to come. William's wife Lucy Ann died on September 4, 1879, incidentally on her 62nd birthday (134). It seems likely that the turmoil that the family had been going through the past few years had negatively impacted Lucy's health.

Although the events immediately following Lucy's death are unclear, this seems to have been the breaking point for William. Perhaps his father John, still alive but quite old, tried to help mitigate matters. The remainder of the family seems to have disassociated itself from the embarrassment.

The US Federal census for 1880 lists William as living in Bay View, a southeastern suburb of Milwaukee. Crawford, Ereda and their infant son Warner were living in Oak Creek. Had Crawford actually bought out William?

The dispute between William and Crawford must have eventually died down. Perhaps the Crawfords left Milwaukee because no trace is found of the family in the State census of 1885 or the next available US Federal Census of 1900. One report states that their son died at an early age (133).

On May 29, 1880, less than 9 months after his wife Lucy's death, William married Ellen Davis (148). According to the US Federal Census of 1880 Ellen was born in Canada in 1830. She was born to the William Kyte family and was the widow of an earlier husband, a Mr. Davis.

William Fowle's Children

LORA ANN FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on February 28, 1838 (133). She was married at least twice and bore at least 7 children from her marriages. Her first husband was John P. Harris, a Master mason. Their marriage date has been reported to be December 22, 1858 (133). However, the marriage may have been coincident with the birth of their first son Edward Brayton Harris in Milwaukee in 1860.

The family is thought to have moved shortly thereafter to Cincinnati, Ohio. There on June 11, 1861 Lora gave birth to a second son, John Fowle Harris (249). Tragically, her husband died on September 6, 1861, leaving young Lora and two sons under two years of age (250).

Lora may have shortly moved back to Wisconsin. Early records for her sons have not been found, but it is thought that their upbringing was taken over by members of the Harris family. Her son John is known to have died a young man in Ohio in 1886 (250). Her son Edward died in Ohio in 1940 (251).

Lora married a second time to Chancy Rufus Barnes in Milwaukee on December 21, 1864 (134). The couple lived in Milwaukee until after the birth of their twin sons there in October, 1866 (251). They probably had moved to Missouri by August of 1867 where the first of their 3 daughters was born. Between 1870 and 1900 the family is difficult to track using US Federal Census records, possibly because of changes and spellings of Chancy's given name. However, later US Census records do show that their third daughter had been born in Missouri in 1874.

Although no direct evidence has been found, the family is thought to have lived in Missouri, possibly in the St.

Louis area, to as late as the 1890's (133). Chancy was probably involved in the newspaper business as a reporter or editor.

The family next surfaces in St. Paul, Minnesota as listed in the US Federal Census of 1900. Chancy was recorded as a newspaper editor. Also living with the family were their two 34 year old sons, listed as printers, and two of their three daughters. Of particular note, the census lists 13 year old John Harris as a "border" in the household. It is likely that this was Lora's grandson, descended from a son of her first marriage.

On June 9, 1905 Lora Barnes died and was buried at St. Paul, Minnesota (252). Chancy Barnes died in 1917 and is also buried in St. Paul (252). Lora A. Fowle's descendants, as currently known, are shown in Appendix R.

HORACE NICHOLAS FOWLE, William and Lucy's first son was born at Oak Creek on July 24, 1839 (133). An undated newspaper clipping from the Kenosha Telegraph reports that Horace ran away from home at age 14 (about 1853). He was described as "of large size, square built, and stands straight, and with Auburn hair inclining to curl". He seems to have returned home and was living with his parents and listed as a farm laborer according to the 1860 US Federal Census.

On July 20, 1861, Horace enlisted in Company E, 5th Infantry Regiment which at the time was part of the famous Union Army of the Potomac. A letter purportedly written by him to his cousin Frederick in February, 1862 is shown in Appendix S. The letter indicates that he was stationed at Camp Griffin, a large Union encampment located northwest of Washington, D. C. (Figure 42). The Army of the Potomac went on to fight at the famous Battle of Gettysburg in July, 1863. However, before that time Horace's unit was transferred with a number of others to the Command of General Grant's Army of the Tennessee.

It is thought the move may have taken place in the Fall of 1862 when Grant's army was reconfigured and elevated in importance for the fight on the war's western front. Grant and his assistant General Sherman were attempting to control the Mississippi River but were stopped by the



Figure 40. Camp Griffin,
Picture taken Fall of 1861 (266)

Confederate presence at Vicksburgh, Mississippi. After a number of smaller skirmishes Grant lay siege to the town in April, 1863. The Union Army had surrounded the town on three sides, with the fourth side being a high bluff along the Mississippi River. The river was held by a number of Union "iron clad" gunboats, one of which was named the "Mound City" (Figure 41).

The siege went on until the surrender of Vicksburgh on July 4, 1863. During the siege, constant skirmishes took place along the river, with cannon and gunfire from the bluff above. Apparently Horace had been assigned to the Mound City and on June 17, 1863 died from wounds received in one of the firefights (134).

SARAH SALINA FOWLE, undoubtedly named after her aunt, was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on June 15, 1842 (133). In the 1860 US Federal Census she was living with her parents and had a listed occupation as a school teacher. In the 1870 census she was living with her younger, recently married sister Lucy, to the west of Milwaukee in Jefferson, Wisconsin.

On September 16, 1873, Sarah married Thomas Ford in Escanaba, Michigan (253). What drew the couple to this location in the "upper" Michigan peninsula about 200 miles to the north of Milwaukee is unknown.

Thomas was from England and had become a US citizen in 1870. In the 1880 US Federal Census Thomas is recorded as a farmer and the couple and their 3 young sons are listed as living just north of Oak Creek.

The couple had 4 sons between 1875 and 1881, with the youngest dying as an infant. Interestingly, in the 1900 US Federal Census the family also lists an adopted 9 year old daughter named Frances. Could this have been a child of one of Thomas or Sarah's relatives?

Thomas Ford died in 1909 (254). Sarah was mentioned in her father William's will of 1901, but no record for her eventual death has been found (142). Possibly she may have been the Sarah Ford living in Racine, Wisconsin as noted in the 1910 US Federal Census. She is buried in an undated grave next to her son James at Forest Hill



Figure 41. The Ironclad Gunboat Mound City

Cemetery in Milwaukee (254).

The known descendants of Thomas and Sarah Ford are shown in Appendix T.

ACHSAH ELETHEA FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on March 17, 1844 (133). On March 20, 1868 she married her first husband, Augustus C. Clement in Oak Creek (137).

How things transpired that at 21 years of age, Achsah was getting married and moving to Missouri is unknown. Augustus was a physician by trade and this was only about 3 years after the end of the Civil War. Perhaps she had volunteered as a nurse during the hostilities and met the young medical man? The couple were listed as living independently in Hannibal, Missouri in the 1870 US Federal Census. However, the family now including two daughters and a son, were all listed as living with Augustus's parents in the 1880 US Federal Census. This may have been related to Augustus's health, as tragically he was to die on June 15, 1880, only two weeks after the census enumeration (255).

Much later in life, in 1895, Achsah is reported to have married an Orin C. Meeker (134). The record of her life after that time is confusing. As unlikely as it may have been, there seems to have been a second Achsah Meeker in the records.

The 1895 Minnesota State Census shows Orin and Achsah living in Excelsior, Minnesota (133). Their household also included Augustus Clement, Achsah's 19 year old son from her previous marriage (256).

The 1910 US Federal Census records the Meekers continuing to live in Excelsior. At that time their household included Bertha Clement, Achsah's unmarried daughter from her first marriage.

No record of the death of either Orin or Achsah Meeker can be found. Their known descendants are shown in Appendix U.

EREDA CAROLINE FOWLE was born at Oak Creek, Wisconsin on January 9, 1846 (133). She was not enumerated with her

family in the 1870 US Federal Census, but was living in Milwaukee in the late 1870's. At this time she was unmarried, in her 30's, and definitely an "old maid".

As noted earlier, on March 31, 1879 she wed, against her father's strongest wishes, James Crawford (148). The couple were to have one son, Warner B. Crawford. Ereda is reported to have died on July 6, 1881 and her son at an early age (133).

WILLIAM HENRY FOWLE was born in Oak Creek on October 10, 1846 (269). As William H., he was reported as living with his parents at Oak Creek in the 1860 US Federal Census. After that time, nothing is known of William. He is not found in any later US Census, and one source says he died on July 30, 1869 (133). He would have been of prime age to have participated in the Civil War which may explain the subsequent loss of information. In 1877 his younger brother George is thought to have named his first born son after William.

JOHN THOMAS FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on August 20, 1848 (133). He was still living with his parents in the 1870 US Census, where he was listed as "working farm". In his adult life he went by his middle name of Thomas. In 1871 he began working for the Southern Minnesota Railroad as a brakeman (144).

Those listed as living with Thomas in the 1880 US Federal Census were his brother Charles and his younger sister Mary Adelpia, referred to as "Minnie" by the family. Also listed in the household is a "border", Ella Jane Mansur. Thomas would marry Ella Jane on Christmas day 1882 in Milwaukee. She was a schoolteacher and a graduate of Whitewater State Normal School.

Thomas had worked his way up in the Milwaukee Railroad Company and had become a conductor by the mid-1870's (144). Thomas may have taken a new railroad job as the couple's first child, Adela Mary, was born in Fort Worth, Texas in 1885 (146). A son, Thomas John was born to them in April 1887, but unfortunately Thomas, Sr. is reported to have died on December 24, 1887 (134). After his death his wife Ella became a medical doctor, but ill health (cancer) caused her to retire to Colorado, where

she is reported to have converted to Catholicism (146). She died on November 25, 1915. Her daughter Adela, an accomplished businesswoman at one time was the official stenographer of the State Legislature of Colorado. In 1918 she became a Catholic nun (Sisters of the Poor) (146).

Ella took her children with her to Colorado in the late 1890's. In the 1910 US Federal Census her son Thomas was living by himself and farming a homestead in Morgan County, Colorado. Thomas and Eva Dillon were married by a Catholic priest in Denver, Colorado on October 7, 1915 (260). In the 1920 US Federal Census Thomas lived in Denver with his wife, 2 daughters, and an infant son Thomas John, Jr. The census listed him as a bookkeeper in a bank.

The 1930 US Federal Census records the family was continuing to live in Denver, Colorado. The listing includes two additional daughters, bringing their child count to 5. With many banks collapsing during the Great Depression it is not surprising that Thomas then worked for the government as an immigration inspector.

On September 10, 1932 the couple had their sixth child, a son named Charles Frederick Fowle (257). The son was born in Galveston, Texas where Thomas was listed as a customs inspector working in the Immigration Office.

Unfortunately Thomas and most of his family cannot be found in the 1940 US Federal Census. Perhaps they were living outside the borders of the US in 1940. However, his son Thomas, Jr. is recorded in that Census as single, and a teacher in a private school in Galveston, Texas.

Son and perhaps parents are thought to have lived back in Colorado in the 1950's. The deaths of both Thomas and his wife Eva are recorded at Tacoma, Washington. Eva died there in February, 1973 and Thomas on February 3, 1978 (156). Their son Thomas is recorded as having died at nearby Federal Way, Washington on August 30, 1998.

Only fragmentary references can be found to young Thomas in US Public Records information on the LDS Family Search web site. Between 1986 and 1998 it seems that Thomas

lived or worked at several suburban northeast Tacoma addresses located in Auburn, Federal Way, Pacific, and Tuckwilla. These data suggest that Thomas was associated with an Anne M. Fowle, thought to have possibly been his wife. The name Anne M. Myrick is also mentioned, possibly Anne's maiden name. Anne M. Fowle died in Pacific, Washington on May 26, 2009 (156).

The US Public Records information at Family Search offer a slight suggestion that yet a younger Thomas Fowle (aka Tom) was somehow associated with Anne. He is last recorded at Federal Way in 2008.

Charles Frederick Fowle, another grandson of the original John Thomas Fowle, was born in Galveston, Texas on September 10, 1932. Charles married Beverly Ann Klotz in Denver, Colorado on February 19, 1955. The couple had four surviving children, all of whom were living in 2016: Rachael Kay (1956), Mark Alan (1959), Matthew Aaron (1960), and Angela Lou (1963).

Charles F Fowle died in Portland, Oregon on March 21, 1984, and his wife Beverly died there on June 17, 1990 (258). The couple are buried in Skyline Memorial Gardens, in Portland (259).

The known descendants of Thomas and Ellen Fowle are shown in Appendix V.

LUCY ANNETT FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on July 19, 1850 (133). On January 2, 1870, at less than 20 years of age, she married Clinton Drake Brayton, her second cousin (133). US Federal Census records for 1870 show Clinton as a blacksmith, and that the family lived in Jefferson Township, Jefferson County, Wisconsin.

In the 1880, 1900, 1910, and 1920 the US Federal Census lists Clinton and Lucy living in Lake Mills, Jefferson County, but Clinton's occupation had changed to "dentist"! The couple had four daughters and one son. By 1910 two of their daughters had died. Clinton Brayton died in 1928, and Lucy died on October 15 1932 (134). They are both buried at Rock Lake Cemetery ay Lake Mills, Wisconsin.

The known descendants of Clinton and Lucy Brayton are shown in Appendix W.

GEORGE ALBERT FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on January 19, 1852 (133). George Albert will be discussed further in the following pages.

ADELPHIA FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on February 11, 1854 (134). Unfortunately she died, probably between 1855 and 1857.

MARY ADELPHIA FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on March 4, 1857 (133). Mary Adelpchia was undoubtedly named after her deceased sister. She was generally referred to as "Minnie".

According to the 1880 US Federal Census, Minnie was 20 years old and living with her brothers Thomas and Charles, and her future sister-in-law Ella, in Milwaukee. About 1883, Thomas Fowle and his new wife Ella moved to Fort Worth, Texas. It is believed that Minnie also moved to Texas, where in December 1884 she married Alexander B. Fraser, a man that was nearly 25 years her senior (134). Alexander was born in Nova Scotia, Canada and had moved to the US about 1860 (134).

Minnie Fraser was to have 4 children, 3 of which were surviving in 1910. Prior to 1910, Alexander had died, but according to the US Federal Census records, Minnie continued to live at Fort Worth until her death in 1928. In the 1910 US Federal Census her two sons were recorded as plumbers and her daughter as a stenographer for a railroad.

The known descendants of Alexander and Lucy Fraser are shown in Appendix X.

CHARLES BRAYTON FOWLE was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on March 29, 1860 (133). At the time of the US Federal Census of 1880 he had moved from home and was living with his brother Thomas and his sister Minnie in Milwaukee. The Census lists him as working for the railroad as a brakeman, a job undoubtedly obtained for him by his older brother Thomas.

Although the circumstances are unknown Charles is reported to have died in December of 1883 at age 23 (134). He was buried at First Congregational Cemetery in South Milwaukee.

On the Move Again

Information concerning the next few years of William's life is scarce. It is logical to think that William had begun to attend Baptist services to the north in Milwaukee after his old church had switched its affiliation to Congregational. With the sale of his property in the late 1870's he must have moved. It is likely that William attended the local South Baptist Church of Milwaukee. As early as 1876 his son George had been married there by Pastor Edward Ellis (159).

By the 1870's William had begun to think about moving out of the area, to the "west". Oddly, he told a reporter for the Milwaukee Sentinel that he wanted more land for his sons (138). The behavior of he and his immediate family may have been considered scandalous in his former small community, to his departed children, and particularly to his many relations at Oak Creek. His wife had died, his last daughter had gone, and his son George was a questionable character, and no longer living at home.

About 1883 William and his new wife Ellen decided to make the move west to Dakota Territory. Reverend Ellis may have played an important role in William's decision, for in 1882 he had been chosen to head the Baptist missionary effort in Dakota Territory (157) (231). As his pastor, Ellis undoubtedly knew of William's desire to move west, and one could speculate that he may have passed on Dakota information back to Milwaukee.

Thus, William and Ellen are listed in the 1885 Dakota Territorial Census as living in Lake George Township. Of particular note is that William's seven year old grandson, William Henry, is listed as living with the couple. William Henry's father George seems not to have been connected with the Dakota Territory move. In fact between 1881 and 1884 George and his wife had been

blessed with two additional sons, both born in Tennessee.

Yet somehow George's son William Henry was taken in by, or given up to, his grandparents. This accommodation was to continue for the rest of William's life.

The Dakota Territory land acquisition procedure was similar to what William had followed nearly 50 years earlier in Wisconsin. The process included locating available land of interest, occupying and developing the land over a several year period and then purchasing it from the government. William began this process in the period 1881-1884. Eventually, he was to acquire three parcels of land located in Charles Mix County in what later would become southeastern South Dakota. The land was situated less than 10 miles north of the Missouri River, the route that Louis and Clark had traversed less than 80 years earlier. In fact, the explorers had first navigated the River closest to William's land on Tuesday, the 11th of May, 1804 (232).

Of particular note is that the general area was just beginning to emerge from a time of great turmoil and conflict between the US Government and the Northern Plains Indians. In the 1860's the Great Sioux Reservation had been established which covered most of what is now western South Dakota. Unrest continued, culminating in 1876 with General Custer's demise at the Battle of Little Big Horn in southeastern Montana.

Leading the Indians was the famous Sioux chief, Sitting Bull. After Little Big Horn, Sitting Bull fled to Canada but finally surrendered to the US Military in 1881. Because of the fear of continued agitation, Sitting Bull and a group of his followers were taken to live at Pickstown during the period 1881 to mid-1883. Pickstown was a town located on the Missouri River less than 30 miles southeast of William's land.

Thus, we have William attempting to acquire land in a desolate frontier area, occupied primarily by Indians and US Military, and in an unsettled period following a time of great unrest. Much of the non-reservation area had been opened for settlement about 1881. This drew a considerable number of homestead applicants to Dakota

Territory between that year and 1886. William was not alone. Much of the area around his claim had been taken up during that period. It must have been an interesting time as the applicants strove to build accommodations and otherwise "prefect" their claim over the allotted three-year period.

Some settlers increased their original claims by adding other land as time went on. William was no exception. The first of three Fowle claims was probably made in 1882 or 83. Interestingly this 160 acre claim was made in the name of John Fowle, Sr, suggesting that William's elderly father was willing to help him get established in his new venture (140). The purchase of this parcel was finalized in July 1888, about 9 months after John's death, but the land must have gone to William through an earlier transfer of rights between father and son.

Over the next four years William applied for two adjoining parcels of land. These purchases were finalized in 1890 and 1892. All told William acquired a total of 400 homestead acres in Lake George Township, in what was to become Charles Mix County, South Dakota (Figure 40 and 41).

The exact timing and circumstances surrounding the selection of the original application are unknown. Was this "sight unseen" or did William travel west to determine the land's suitability?

Access to the region was by rail. The Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway had established an east-west trending line through the southern part of Dakota Territory. By 1881 it stretched as far west as the Missouri River. The line passed about 25 miles north of the William's properties, and the Fowles probably would have accessed the train at the small village of Kimble. The nearest town of consequence was Mitchell, also on the railway, and about 40 miles northeast of Lake George.

Did William's wife and grandson stay in Mitchell or Kimball while William attempted to build a dwelling? It is thought that the Fowles initially took up residence on their claim in the summer of 1883.

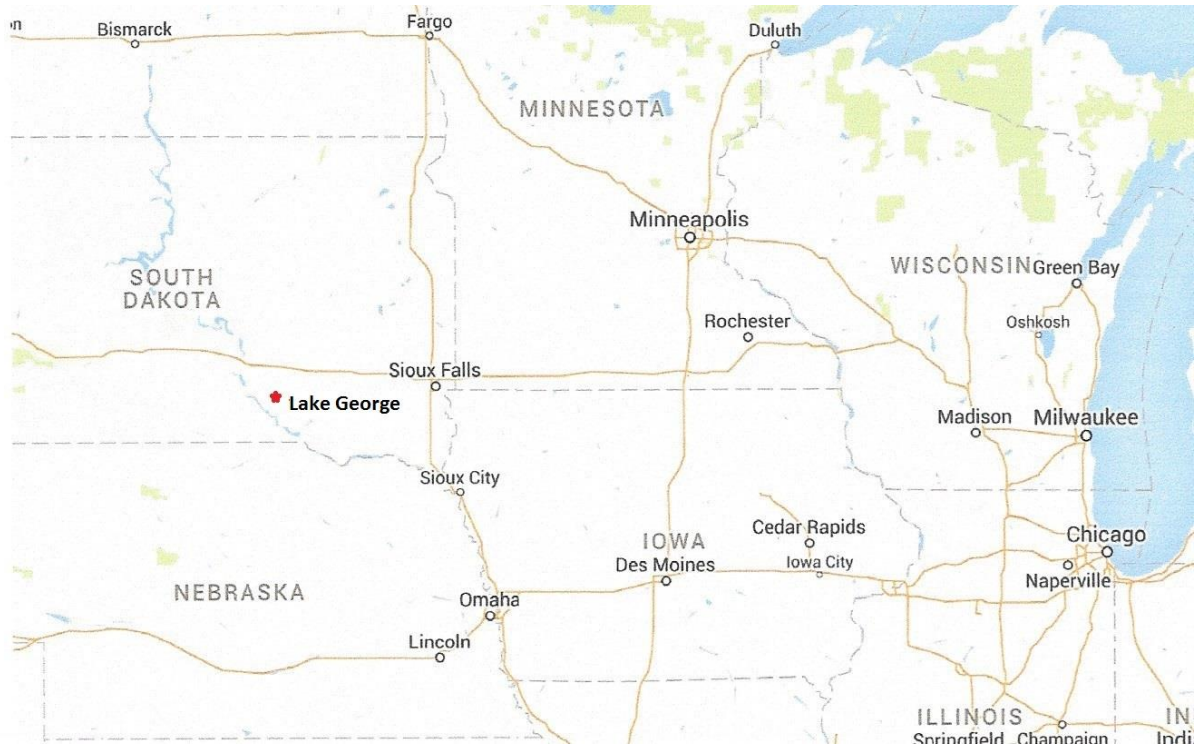


Figure 42. Lake George Township, South Dakota



Figure 43. Fowle Homestead

The land the Fowles selected lay in sections 26 and 35 and partially encompassed a small body of water and surrounding marshy area referred as Lake George, the name given to the surrounding 36 square mile township. The name is thought to have come from the original survey and not to be related to William's son George. These wetlands were of undoubted benefit to the Fowles because of the area's propensity to suffer drought conditions.

Despite just the remote location, it must have been very difficult to start a farming operation. Most of the settlers tried to grow wheat and other crops that were not particularly well suited to the climate (141). Because there were few trees in the region, lumber to build houses for the settlers was probably freighted in from the railroad at Kimble, more than 20 miles to the north. At some time in the 1880's a Post Office was established at a spot called Burnside located about 3 miles west of the Fowle homestead.

Although William may have been drawn to South Dakota on the suggestion of his former pastor, the Fowle Baptist association seems not to have existed for them in their new home. The Baptist Missionary society was busy in the Territory with a number of new churches being established, mostly further to the east. However, of particular note was the construction, in 1883, of a new "Methodist" church on John Colvin's land which adjoined the Fowle homestead to the east.

Throughout the 1880's and '90's the Colvin Church was an active place of worship. During the 1880's the Church had taken on a decidedly conservative Congregational leaning. This is important because conservative Congregationalists were Calvinists with very similar beliefs as the Baptists. The facts are not known, but the close proximity and similar teachings may have attracted William Fowle to Colvin Church.

Although there were one or two fair years, most of the 1880's were characterized by poor crop yields caused by summer droughts and extremely harsh winters. A terrible blizzard in the winter of 1888 killed more than 100 settlers in the Territory (141).

The year 1889 brought Statehood to South Dakota but also a terrible drought. Many settlers were financially wiped out, homesteads were abandoned, and banks that lent settlers money went under. The terrible conditions hit the large Indian population very hard. This led to renewed agitation, and ultimately to the serious conflict that became known as the Sioux Uprising.

In 1890 the entire state was in turmoil, with a number of hostile engagements between the military or tribal police and the more radical factions of Indians. One of these resulted in the death of Sitting Bull, but the most famous was the Battle of Wounded Knee where a number of soldiers as well as Indian men, women, and children were killed. These hostilities lasted into 1891, and the disruption caused additional financial strains on the region.

How did the Fowles cope with these troubles? Presumably water from Lake George assisted during the droughts and somehow they survived the terrible winters in their isolation. Lack of local firewood had to be a problem and the use of a straw-burning stove by early day settlers is referenced (233).

Although the US Federal Census for 1890 has been lost, William Fowle and his wife are listed in the Milwaukee City Directory of 1890. Conceivably the family may have left the homestead for a short time because of the Indian turmoil. However, it may have been more likely that they had retained ownership of their house in Milwaukee and as owners, were automatically recorded. Of note is the final grant of their 2nd homestead application on December 12, 1890 (140). The couple and their grandson are definitely recorded in the South Dakota State Census of 1895.

William Fowle turned 75 in the fall of 1890. Logically he may have hired local men, perhaps the older sons of neighbors to help him in the early days. With time he was probably also relying on his grandson William Henry to take on greater responsibilities at the farm.

For a number of years after the Sioux Uprising things were still in a financial depression. Although crop

yields for most years were somewhat improved, and livestock was taking on more importance, prices remained low and there was general business stagnation (141).

William was granted his last land application in June 1892 (140). Although William's financial assets seems to have carried the family along, the prosperity that he had hoped for eluded him. The 1900 US Federal Census again lists William and Ellen, along with grandson William Henry, at Lake George Township. Interestingly, also enumerated in their household was a "friend", Mrs S. E. Olson, and her two children. This source shows William was then 85 years of age and listed as "Capitalist and Landlord". William Henry, at age 22, was listed as "farm manager".

Although the particulars are unknown, it is thought that William eventually gave up on the venture and moved back to Milwaukee. Whether this was related to health issues, aging, or the realization that the venture was just not profitable is unknown. In the fall of 1901 he was again living near Lake Michigan in the "Bay View" district of Milwaukee and there wrote his will (142). William is reported to have died on December 13, 1901 (132). Ellen Fowle continued to live in Milwaukee until her death in 1916. Both William and Ellen are buried in Forest Home Cemetery in Milwaukee (142) (158) (Figure 44).

William Henry Fowle signed his will On September 10, 1901, just 3 months before his death. William's will offers an insight into his relationship with his family and surviving children.

He appointed his brother Horace and his grandson William H. to be executors of his will. The will directs that the bulk of William's estate be divided between his wife Ellen and his grandson William Henry. In addition he left \$200 to his daughter Minnie Fraser, and pointedly \$1 each to Lora, Sarah, Achsah, Lucy, and George. These last were to receive their \$1 "if alive" at the time of William's death. Grandson Willim H. was to receive "all guns and tools of all kinds". Of note, Anna Fowle Estes, daughter of Horace was a witness to the will.

All land described in the William's will is located in



Figure 44. Gravestones of William and Ellen Fowle

Milwaukee, which indicates that by 1901 all of the South Dakota land had been sold. In fact by 1906 no Fowle ownership is shown in the Charles Mix County Atlas (145). Further, the estate probate lists more than \$3600 held in the Mitchell National Bank of Mitchell, South Dakota, which probably come from the sale of these lands (147).

At the time of his death William's land consisted of a modest tract on which his house was situated. The house was located near the shore of Lake Michigan about a mile or so south of Jones Island, and about 5 miles north of his original holdings in South Milwaukee.

According to the 1910 US Federal Census, William's widow Ellen was living with her sister in Milwaukee. She died in 1916 and is buried next to her husband at Forest Home Cemetery in Milwaukee (158).

William Fowle had an incredible life. He was born in an English village to poor parents. As the second oldest son in a large family he undoubtedly had to work from an early age to contribute to the family's meager finances. He most certainly would have been heavily relied upon to help shepherd his siblings on their arduous three month trek to the American frontier.

It is unsurprising then that once the family had established a foot hold at Oak Creek, William began to go his own way. He was shrewd with his land choice and undoubtedly worked very hard to develop and perfect his claim. With time he became fairly wealthy. From this we see that William was tough, hardworking, strong willed, and very dedicated or persistent. Undoubtedly he was stern and demanding of himself and his growing family.

William's Baptist religious affiliation fit with, and may have even directed, his personality. Basically the Baptists were very straight laced and did not tolerate drinking, gambling, and other "popular" pursuits of the times.

In England, the family had become members of the Church of England, possibly to receive financial assistance in their migration. Once at Milwaukee, the family, and particularly William reverted to their Baptist roots. An

active church had sprung up in the Oak Creek area which was attended by many of the early pioneers. William is mentioned in the church leadership for 1842 in the first known Baptist church records.

For many of the early years the Baptists and Congregationalists had shared the church facility. For whatever reason, by 1854 it seems many of the Baptist congregation had joined the Congregationalists and the Baptist services ceased.

William's parents and siblings apparently continued to be church members as there are many family gravestones in the churchyard dating from the post-1860's. It is unclear how William felt about the shifts in his church.

The mid-1870's brought many changes in William's life, including an affiliation with the Southside Baptist Church located in neighboring Bay View. Bay View was a small town located near the shore of Lake Michigan, about 5 miles north of William's farm. Later, in 1887, it became part of Milwaukee. Although the date is unknown, William had moved to Bay View prior to 1879. In 1876, William's son George was married by Baptist minister, Edward Ellis, at South Baptist Church in Bay View.

After his move to South Dakota William probably was mostlikely a member of the congregation of the nearby "Colvin" Church. Colvin most likely followed the strict "conservative" Congregational beliefs similar to those that William held.

William's strict religious beliefs undoubtedly strengthened his character and led to his financial success. However, his strong willed, perhaps overbearing, nature appears to have had a negative effect upon his relationship with his children. His oldest son tried to run away from home. As his large family grew up, married, and began their adult lives, his children seem to have severed all ties. The last two remaining at home, Ereda and George, were rebellious and surrounded by controversy.

Lacking family ties and with a desire to leave the place of so many troubles, William at age 65 decided to move

west and for the second time in his life acquire a homestead. Life on the frontier was harsh and difficult for many reasons outside of William's control. Eventually the conditions and his advanced age caused William to call it quits, but what a life he had.

15. **George Alfred Fowle** was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on January 19, 1852 (133). His death date and location are unknown.

George Fowle is one of the most difficult of the entire Fowle family to trace. What emerges is a piecemeal story of a tragic, undoubtedly tough, rather nomadic life highlighted by poor decisions which lead to at least two incarcerations. In short, George appears to be the proverbial "black sheep" of the family.

Whereas most of his siblings seemed to have left home and severed ties with their father, George was the only male to remain with his parents into adulthood. In the US Federal Census of 1870, at 18 years of age, he lived with his parents and worked on the farm.

Eventually his father sold the farm and George had to strike out on his own. By the time of his marriage in 1876 George was working as a salesman for the Honey King Tea Company (159). On September 12th of that year he had married Albertina M. Johnson in Milwaukee (148). Performing the ceremony was Rev. Edward Ellis, then the pastor of the South Baptist Church of Milwaukee. Albertina, who always went by Tiena or Tena, was the oldest daughter of a sailor, Louis Johnson, who had been born in Norway.

The couple's first child was a son, William Henry, who was born in Milwaukee on July 31, 1877 (133). He was undoubtedly named after his uncle, who is thought to have been deceased by that time. George and Tiena subsequently had two additional sons, Albert Fowle born on January 13, 1881, and Charles Fowle born July 4, 1884 (133). Albert was born in Tennessee, as was most likely his brother Charles.

The first known record of George's behavioral problems

comes to light in 1877. A number of changes were taking place in George's life and he may have not been handling them well. His father had either sold, or was in the process of selling, the farm and was no longer his employer. George was now married, working independently, and had just become a father.

In October of 1877 seven of William McKay's sheep were reported missing and later George had sold seven sheep. The outcome of the issue is unknown and the case, seems to have taken a long time to resolve itself. From piecemeal newspaper accounts, George was arrested, and put in jail in October 1877 and was awaiting bail (149).

In June, 1878 he was reported as "jumping bail" (143). In August 1879 his \$600 bail was posted by his father and an associate (139). Could these records reflect more than one "incident" involving George?

William had begun to have strong misgivings about leasing his farm to Warren Crawford, and allowing Crawford to marry his daughter. In April, 1879, shortly after the Crawford's marriage, William and George mounted a campaign of serious harassment. Citizens of the town of Oak Creek were encouraged to join in (138). It is not known how this ended, but perhaps the bail raised for George in August 1879 was related to this affair rather than the earlier sheep incident. It is probably not surprising that within a month of George's release, his mother died.

Although there is an enumeration for William Fowle in the 1880 US Federal Census, none can be found for the Crawfords or for George and his wife and son. It is thought that George and his family were living an itinerant life.

Oral family history refers to several unconfirmed and highly questionable circumstances surrounding George and his family. These include that George worked for the Pinkerton Detective Agency, and also that George and/or one or more of his family were killed in a train wreck or train robbery.

Be that as it may, only a few bits and pieces of

substantive information have been found that relate to George or Tiena after 1879. It is reported that between 1881 and 1885 the couple had two additional sons, both probably born in Tennessee (133). George's first son William Henry is recorded in the 1885 Dakota Territorial Census as living with his grandfather William.

It is also reported that Mrs. Tiena M. Fowle died in St. Louis, Missouri on July 22, 1887 (145) (150). Presumably George was living with her in St. Louis at that time.

Although the circumstances of her death at age 30 are unknown, conceivably it could have been related to a failed childbirth. At the time her two youngest sons were only 6 and 3 years of age. Tiena was buried at Bellefontaine Cemetery in St. Louis (151).

Faced with the responsibility of two young children, George is thought to have remarried fairly soon, certainly prior to 1890 and most likely in 1887 or 1888. The name of his second wife and the location of their marriage are unknown.

George is next reported in 1888 as a resident of Birmingham, Alabama. Birmingham was founded in 1871 and by the 1880's was experiencing a boom economy because of its blossoming iron and steel industry and its emergence as a major railroad center. George was probably drawn to the area because of job prospects. In 1888 he was working as an agent for Klausmanns lager and Eureka beer (152). In 1889 he was working in a Birmingham saloon (153).

In 1890 misfortune again struck George. On March 20th of that year he was convicted of forgery and sentenced to prison for three years (154). George's prison document describes his physical condition. At the time he was 38 years old (the form says 36), stood 5 feet, 4 inches in height, and weighed 165 pounds. He had a dark complexion, brown hair and brown eyes, had a scar on the back of his neck and a small scar on his right thigh. His teeth were "bad". He was married, with two children living in Memphis, Tennessee and one in Dakota (154).

Although George's prison term was for 3 years, he was

released 7 months early on August 20, 1892. This marks the last known data for George's whereabouts.

It seems that George's wife and children were living in Memphis, Tennessee in 1890. Perhaps this was where she was from, and George may have joined them there after his release. William Fowle's will of September 1901 had a bequest of \$1 to George (as well as to some of his other children) if they were alive at the time of William's death. This suggests that William thought George may have been alive at the time, but was not sure. Oddly, most of the bequests were finalized, but apparently George's was not.

George and Tiena Fowle are known to have had 3 sons:

WILLIAM HENRY FOWLE will be discussed in the following pages.

ALBERT (BERT) GEORGE FOWLE is reported to have been born in Tennessee on December 13, 1881 (156). In his early years his family may have also lived in Missouri. Unfortunately his mother died when Bert was 5 years old and his younger brother only 3. His father is thought to have remarried, and by 1890 Bert and his younger brother were living with their stepmother in Memphis, Tennessee (154).

Nothing is known of Bert's youth, but on June 4, 1907 he married Aurealia Margaretta Vandenbrook at Jackson, Tennessee (234). Jackson was a small town located in Western Tennessee, about 90 miles east of Memphis.

The 1910 US Federal census lists a Bert G. and Aurealia Fowle as living with her parents, the Peter Vandenbrooks, and her unmarried older sister Helena in Jackson. Bert's occupation is reported as a traveling salesman.

Bert's 1918 World War I draft registration shows that he lived at 369 North Church Street in Jackson, Tennessee. He is reported to be tall and slender, and employed as a traveling salesman of dry goods.

In the 1920 US Federal Census Bert, his wife, and their 7 year-old son Bert, Jr., are listed as living adjacent to

her parents in Jackson. Bert, Jr. was born in Jackson on September 13, 1912 (156). Bert, Sr. and his wife were then 39 and 36 years old, but were listed as 33 and 30 in the census. Aurealia's 41 year old sister Helena, now listed as 39 years of age, continued to live with her parents as in the preceding enumeration.

The Fowles and the Vandenbrooks are again listed in adjoining enumerations for Jackson, Tennessee in the 1930 US Federal Census. Bert and his wife are listed as 46 and 43 years old and their son as 17. The Vandenbrook household included the daughter Helena, now married to Jesse N. Midyett. Helena is then recorded to be 46 years old. Also included in the Vandenbrook household was their son George. George had previously been employed as a locomotive engineer but was then unemployed, perhaps a victim of the Great Depression.

The senior Vandenbrooks died in the 1930's. Bert and Aurealia are listed in Jackson in the 1940 US Federal census, but then without their son. Bert was recorded as a merchandise broker. Recorded in the Fowle household were Jessie and Helena Midyett.

The US Social Security Death Index lists a Bert George Fowle as having died in Tennessee in November 1965 (156). Aurelia had died in 1963, and both are buried at Riverside Cemetery in Jackson, Tennessee.

The descendants of Bert G. and Aurelia are shown in Appendix Y.

CHARLES FOWLE, the third son of George and Tiena Fowle was born, probably in Tennessee on July 3, 1884 (156). A possibly less reliable source gives his birth as July 6, 1885 (145). Charles's father was living in Birmingham, Alabama by 1888, but in May, 1890 Charles is reported as living with his stepmother in Memphis, Tennessee (154).

Very little is known about the remainder of Charles life. Because his brother was married just a short distance away in 1907, it is speculated that he was the Charlie "Fowl" who was listed as living near the town of Trenton, Tennessee in the 1900 US Federal census. This individual was reported as a "border" living with the George R.

Casey family near Trenton, which is about 25 miles north of Jackson, Tennessee where his brother Bert was to settle. In the enumeration Charles age is listed two years younger than it should have been and he is employed in "farm labor".

Was the young Charlie just some teenager that had been given a job, or could perhaps a member of the Casey family have been Charles's step mother? Unfortunately, there presently is insufficient data to answer that question. However, a Charles Fowle is reported to have died in Tennessee in July 1965, at age 81, (156).

George Fowle led a tragic life. He was the 9th child, and 4th son of a large family whose father was by all appearances overbearing. By the time he came of age in 1873, most of his sisters had married and left home, 2 of his four brothers had died and only he, his older sister, and his youngest brother remained at home. George was small of stature and seemingly weak of character. He undoubtedly was called upon by his father for an increasing amount of help on the farm as a young man.

Although he had recently married, George's misadventures during the late 1870's caused scandal in the community, and a probable estrangement from the greater Fowle family.

It is most likely that George and his wife, to escape their notoriety and striving for a better life, had left Milwaukee and headed south. It is unknown if George's uncertain future or his father's demands dictated that 3 year old William Henry be left behind. This was a watershed event since it is likely that young Will never saw his father again.

The following ten years included the birth of two more sons, his wife's death, a probable remarriage, and a prison sentence. After his release from prison in 1892 at age 40, the sad trail of George's life grows cold in all known records.

Although George's life was full of tragedy, his sons William Henry and Albert George led exemplary lives and left descendants that survive to the present day.

- 16. William Henry Fowle** was born in Oak Creek, Wisconsin on July 31, 1877 (145). He died in Los Angeles, California on October 17, 1967 (155).

William Henry Fowle was born in a period of great turmoil for his family. Shortly after his birth his father had been arrested for stealing sheep. His grandfather and his father were in a heated dispute with his aunt's husband. In the aftermath of this episode his grandmother had died and both his father and his grandfather were preparing to leave Milwaukee.

William Henry's parents probably had little money and were about to set out to discover a new life. Their future was uncertain, and to make matters worse his mother was recently pregnant.

In May, 1880 his grandfather had remarried, and he and his wife are listed as living in Bay View in the 1880 US Federal Census. An enumeration for William and his parents in that Census has not been found.

It is speculated that in 1881 William Henry, then only 4 years of age, came to live with his grandparents. It is noteworthy that his grandfather was 66 and his new step grandmother was 51 when they took William Henry in. Further complicating things was his grandfather's long-planned move to Dakota Territory.

Perhaps initially it was just a temporary measure which subsequent events made permanent. In December 1881 his mother had given birth in Tennessee to the first of his brothers. His father's circumstances had probably continued to be in flux. The addition of William Henry to his grandfather's care, although a complication, would not stand in the way of William's planned move to Dakota Territory.

Thus, probably about 1883 William Henry found himself traveling, undoubtedly on a train, to the American frontier. By 1885, at age 7 he was recorded in residence with his grandparents on the remote western plains. What an environment for a child to grow up in!

From an early age William H. must have had a growing

employment with chores on the farm. Referred to as "Will" ("Willy" in 1885 Dakota Territorial Census) he grew to manhood helping his grandparents in their attempt to establish a footing in a tough and unforgiving environment. William had turned 70 the same year Will had his 8th birthday, so his grandson's help was important. In addition to the unforgiving natural environment, there was unrest in the neighboring Indian Reservations. This resulted in conflicts and serious skirmishes between Indians and the settlers in about 1890.

The Fowle lands were surrounded by other claimed homesteads, which were receiving various degrees of attention. Many involved more traditional pioneer families with husband, wife, and multiple children.

The nearest town of consequence was about 40 miles away so the settler's lives had to be self-sufficient. As previously discussed, in 1883 the Colvin Church had been built very close to the Fowle homestead. Records are sketchy but there was probably a grammar school established about 2 miles to the northwest of the Fowle homestead.

Because of his later academic accomplishments, Will's schooling is of interest. He must have had some education. Was he "homeschooled" or did he possibly attend the local grammar school, or even a school at the church? As a youth had he been given some time away from helping his ageing grandfather with the farm?

Whatever the case, these possibilities seem an insufficient basis for Will's later accomplishments. Although no tie except proximity can be called upon, an intriguing happenstance may have had an impact on Will's future.

In 1891 the Rev. Lewis E. Camfield took over as pastor at the nearby Colvin Church (233). While attending seminary at U. of Chicago, Camfield had spent summers at Colvin in 1889 and '90. In addition to being a recently ordained minister he had a teaching background. It is thought that the Fowles attended the church, but regardless, they had to have been acquainted with Rev. Camfield.

In September, 1892 Rev. Camfield made a proposition to those assembled at a "Harvest Home" picnic (233). Would they support a higher education school for older students? Support was given, land was donated, money was raised, and construction started in late 1892. The "Academy" was constructed near the western border of the Lake George Township about 5 miles west of the Fowle homestead.

The school was named Ward Academy, after Joseph Ward the founder of Yankton College and an early Congregational missionary. By the start of the school year in 1893, work was completed on the initial 4-story frame building named Ward Hall.

In its first year Ward Academy had more than 50 students which grew to nearly 150 students in the early 1900's. Unfortunately, poor agricultural yields and the Great Depression spelled the end of the school after 1930 (233).

In its heyday, subjects offered at Ward included writing, arithmetic, drawing, voice, and piano as well as Greek, Latin, and higher mathematics. A number of students went on to be teachers and clergymen.

Will was 16 when the school opened. Only a few scattered names of early students have been found and the name Will Fowle was not among them. His age, home proximity, familiarity with the founder, and later academic achievements are highly circumstantial support for his attendance. However, this has to be weighed against the fact that his grandfather was now 78 years old and Will would have been needed at the farm. The answer may never be known although the evidence for his attendance at Ward is compelling.

As a side note, in 1898 the multi-story Colvin Church was physically moved to the Academy, about 6½ miles to the west. Forty-two horses were employed and Will Fowle must certainly have watched this amazing event if not actually in some way being involved in it. The fact that this spectacular feat could be carried out speaks to the flat, treeless terrain surrounding the Fowle homestead.

Despite the possibility of educational pursuits, Will led a hard, no-nonsense life, probably flavored by his grandfather's strong religious principles. As he would later relate, William Henry was raised on the rough and tumble frontier around horses and cattle (160).

Will seems to have endured the relationship with his grandfather better than most of his aunts and uncles appear to have done. This may have been because William had mellowed some with age or more probably because of the isolation and Will's lack of knowledge of anything different. It does seem that during this upbringing, at least a bit of William's personality was passed on to his grandson.

As time went on, William was approaching 80 years of age and Will had achieved manhood for someone on the frontier. Tough times continued and Will was most likely the one who held things together for William's "dream". Will stuck with him and the two were probably close.

Despite the various setbacks the family stubbornly continued to live in what had by then become South Dakota, until after the 1900 US Federal Census. By then Will was nearly 23 and his grandfather nearly 85 years of age. The 1900 census records William's employment as "proprietor and capitalist" and Will as "managing farm". But things just were not improving that much and William must have seen the handwriting on the wall. Between mid-1900 and the Fall of 1901 he sold his lands in South Dakota and the family moved back to Milwaukee.

It is not known if the Fowles had ever visited Milwaukee during their tenure in South Dakota. William must have kept his house in Bay View as he was listed as the owner in the 1890 Milwaukee City Directory. Even if brief visits had occurred, the final return must have been a culture shock for Will. Since childhood he had lived in harsh frontier conditions and now he was thrust into a much more sophisticated urban environment.

Unfortunately within little more than a year of their return, his grandfather died in December of 1901. In September of that year, at age 86, William had prepared a will.

William's will provided for some smaller bequests, and his residence was to go to his widow. The foremost essentials of frontier life, all of William's guns and tools, were left to William Henry as what we might now consider to have been a sort of "talisman" for his grandson. The remainder of the estate was to be divided equally between his wife and William Henry.

Interestingly, Nicholas Fowle's 18th Century watch was not mentioned in the will, but had undoubtedly already been passed down to William Henry, fortuitously skipping George's generation.

Probably because of the need to separate assets and perhaps finalize the payment for lands sold in South Dakota, the probate of William's estate was not completed until January of 1903 (147). After settlement of inconsequential bills, the non-land portion of the estate was valued at about \$3700, less than half of his net worth reported in the US Federal Census of 1870. Regardless, William Henry received a substantial inheritance for the time.

Nothing is known of William Henry's activities between his return to Milwaukee and the final probate of the estate about two years later. From subsequent events, religion undoubtedly played a significant role in his life.

Since the 18th Century the Fowles had been at least partially inclined towards the Baptist religion. William Fowle had strong ties to this faith and in 1880 probably a good relationship with his pastor at South Baptist Church of Milwaukee, the Reverend Edward Ellis. The Reverend married William's son George in 1876, and although unknown, may have possibly baptized William Henry in 1877. In fact, the Fowles may have originally been drawn to Dakota Territory by Rev. Ellis, who had begun heading up missionary work there (157).

While in South Dakota the Fowles did not have much opportunity to attend Baptist services. However, they lived in close proximity, and undoubtedly attended, a Congregational church which subscribed to similar principles as those of the Baptists.

In 1892 Rev. Ellis had returned to Bay View, Wisconsin where he had established a new church. Unfortunately Reverend Ellis died in that same year and thus would have had no influence on William Henry after his return to Milwaukee.

By early 1903 William Henry was 25 years old, had received his inheritance and had to be thinking of his future. Although unsubstantiated, there are later hints that he may have been drawn to Chicago where he could have met Ina Gordon his future wife. Ina, also 25 years old, was the daughter of William R. and Sarah Grisso Gordon of Clark County in western Ohio. The Gordons were prominent dairy farmers, and had ancestral ties to Colonial Virginia (162).

At some time prior to her marriage Ina is reported to have gone on to study in Chicago to become a Baptist missionary. It is unknown if this was before or after her enrollment in college. It is speculated that it was here that William Henry became aware of Dennison University in Ohio and a possible call to the religious life. Denison is located at Granville, Ohio, about 30 miles east of Columbus. The school had been founded in 1831 and had a strong connection to the Baptist religion. Armed with the financial backing of his inheritance, he enrolled at Denison University in the Fall of 1903 (161). By 1905-6 he was listed as the YMCA Secretary of Bible Studies at Ohio State University in Columbus. The same source states he graduated from Denison in 1907 with a BPh (Bachelor of Philosophy) degree (161). About a year after his graduation Will and Ina were married in Clark County on August 19, 1908 (268) (Figure 45).

As family heirlooms, descendants have a small collection of silver spoons commemorating various locations. Two spoons reference Dennison University, one being a "graduate" spoon. These were undoubtedly the spoons of William and possibly Ina respectively. Three other spoons commemorate various exhibitions at the great Chicago Worlds Fair of 1892. The fair was also known as the Columbian Exposition, honoring the 400th anniversary of Columbus's arrival in the Americas. The spoons may have been collected by Ina, but it is unknown if they were purchased at the time of the exposition or later.



Figure 45. Wedding Pictures, William H. and Ina Gordon Fowle, August 19, 1908.

William Henry's draw to a religious calling continued, undoubtedly with the encouragement of Ina. Although he likely enrolled earlier, William is known to have attended the Rochester Theological Seminary in 1910-11, and to have graduated in 1910(?) (163)

William and his wife are listed in the 1910 US Federal Census as living in Rochester, New York. Because he was referred to as Doctor Fowle in later times, the degree he received was probably that of a Doctor of Divinity.

William Henry must have finally fulfilled his goal when he was ordained as a Baptist minister on March 28, 1912 in Huntington Park, a suburb of Los Angeles, California (163). Why the move to California is unclear, but this was to mark the beginning of a pastoral odyssey that he undertook for many years. Most, but perhaps not all, of his journey can be reported.

Between 1912 and 1915 Reverend Fowle was pastor of the Baptist Church at Globe, Arizona. He and Ina's only child, William Gordon Fowle, was born in the parsonage there on July 25, 1913 (164).

In 1915 William Henry may have served briefly at Trinity Baptist Church in Los Angeles, but quit because of eye problems (165). However, from 1916 through 1918 he was back in Arizona serving as pastor at one of the state's oldest churches located in Mesa (236).

In July, 1918 he enlisted as a Chaplain in the US Army at Ft. Bayard, New Mexico. His initial rank was 1st Lieutenant, and he was promoted to Captain on 8 May, 1919 before being discharged from the Army in August, 1919. As far as is known he saw no overseas duty. It is possible that William Henry may have served once again as an army Chaplain in the early years of World War II (167).

In the enumeration of the 1920 US Federal Census William Henry was recorded as living, and presumably the pastor, in Douglas, Arizona. Also listed in his household was his widowed father-in-law, William Ross Gordon.

From 1928 through 1932 Reverend Fowle was pastor of the First Baptist Church in Laramie Wyoming (166).

The 1940 US Federal Census lists William and wife Ina as living in Ogden, Utah. The same source records that they were living in Ogden five years earlier, in 1935. Presumably Reverend Fowle was pastor at the First Baptist Church for which construction had been completed in 1926 (Figure 46).

At some time in the 1930's Reverend Fowle's son, William Gordon, had gone off to college. Gordon is known to have lived at McMinnville, Oregon in 1935 while attending Linfield College. He graduated in 1939 and was married in Portland Oregon in late 1939 (160). Reverend Fowle came from Ogden to officiate at the marriage ceremony (189).

In August 1943 William Henry and Ina moved once again when he became pastor at Athena, a small eastern Oregon town located to the south of Walla Walla, Washington (167) (Figure 47). His acceptance of the position may have been an attempt to move closer to his son who had moved to Spokane after his marriage, and had started a family. Unfortunately, Reverend Fowle's wife Ina died a very short time later, in October 1943. Reverend Fowle continued to serve at Athena at least through 1947. In that year he donated the money to purchase chimes for the new organ in honor of Ina's memory (168).

It is not known when he left Athena, but there is a note in the Athena records of a "transfer letter" being written to the First Baptist Church of Hollywood, California in October, 1950 (169). He was 73 years old at the time.

How long Reverend Fowle served as pastor in Hollywood is not known. Reverend Fowle's son, William Gordon had married and moved to Spokane, Washington in 1940. During the 1950's Reverend Fowle would periodically visit his son, wife and their two young daughters. William Henry is believed to have eventually retired and moved to a "Methodist" nursing home in the general vicinity of his church in Hollywood. He died there on October 17, 1967 at the age of 90 or as he liked to say in his 91st year (155). Ina Fowle had been buried with her parents in Springfield Township, Clark County, Ohio. At his death Reverend Fowle had wished to be buried with his wife in



Figure 46. First Baptist Church of Ogden Utah



Dedication and Memorial



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH
ATHENA, OREGON

BULLETIN

SEPTEMBER 1, 1947



WM. H. FOWLE
Pastor

MISS MARILYN TAYLOR
MR. GRAHAM WATKINS
Church Organists



Figure 47. First Baptist Church of Athena, Oregon
from Organ Dedication Memorial Pamphlet, 1947

Roller-Vale cemetery at that location (155) (Figure 48).

William Henry Fowle really led an amazing life. He grew from a very early age to manhood, in a wild, desolate, frontier setting. It is unknown how he felt about the absence of his parents. Did he ever know of the existence of his brothers or about his father's incarceration? He lived with his grandfather, who from all appearances was a rather stubborn and stern individual. His grandfather as he grew older increasingly relied on William Henry to try to make something out of their land holdings under extremely adverse conditions. Through no fault of William Henry, the family had to admit defeat and return to a much more civilized location which would have been a foreign environment for the young man.

The harshness of his upbringing and his grandfather's religious bent may have caused William Henry to examine his life and to consider a religious career. The death of his grandfather gave him significant inheritance which supported his attendance at a College with a religious founding and orientation. Just think of the farmer/cowboy just a few years removed from the frontier attending a well-established, straight laced "eastern" University! The author imagines that he had some tales that would curl the hair of the tenderfeet!

Probably before college he met the love of his life. She was quite religious in her own right, and undoubtedly encouraged him to study further. At Seminary he received a probable Doctor of Divinity degree and eventually was ordained. He then began a ministry that would take him to many relatively remote locations in the western US. At the time this was still somewhat of a frontier, and in a strange way took him back to his former environment.

Reverend Fowle's granddaughters remember him as a stern, possibly intimidating man who didn't believe in playing cards, or some other pursuits of interest to young girls of that time. They do remember his pride in the Fowle name and its British heritage. One would think that not only his personality, but his understanding of the family's past was inherited from his grandfather.



Figure 48. Gravestone of William H. and Ina Fowle

In 1962 his son, William Gordon died tragically, and his daughter-in-law and granddaughters unfortunately did not maintain much of a connection with him in his later life.

At some point, perhaps at his death, the family received half of William Henry's family china, and his watch and fob. It is thought that perhaps the 18th Century watch of Nicholas Fowle had been passed on to William Gordon at an earlier time. Beyond being a family treasure, this older watch provided the author with the impetus to start his own odyssey onto the trail of the remarkable Fowle Family of Riverhall.

REFERENCES CITED

1. Pullein, Catherine, 1928, Rotherfield: the Story of Some Wealden Manors: in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
2. Pullein, Catherine, 1929-30, Personal correspondence with Frances (Fowle?) from the estate of Mrs. Ethel Fowle Clare.
3. Kent County Council, 2004, Kent Historic Towns Survey - GOUDHURST: Archaeological Assessment Document.
4. The Gaunt Roll, document dated April 17, 1370, The National Archives: GLY/1139, Folio 36, No. 112, held at East Sussex Record Office.
5. Eeles, Henry S., 1947, Frant, a Parish History: in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
6. Power of Attorney of April 18, 1370, The National Archives: GLY/1262, held at East Sussex Record Office.
7. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, December 6, 1451, The National Archives: DYK/431, held at East Sussex Record Office.
8. Grant of January 10, 1462/3, The National Archives: DYK/373, held at East Sussex Record Office.
9. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, November 10, 1464, The National Archives: DYK/432, held at East Sussex Record Office.
10. Lee, E. Ambrose, 1904, Copy of unpublished letter Written to C. H. Scott, Esq. and accompanying document from College of Heraldry.

11. Hanley, B. A., and C. W. Chalklin, 1964, Kent Lay Subsidy Roll of 1334/5 in Documents illustrative of Medieval Kentish Society, Kent Records Vol. 18, Kent Archaeological Society.
12. Grant of April 1, 1365, The National Archives: AMS 4666/5 1, held at East Sussex Record Office.
13. Grant of October 12, 1422, The National Archives: DYK/361, held at East Sussex Record Office.
14. Quitclaim of May 16, 1437, The National Archives: DUN 1/15, held at East Sussex Record Office.
15. Settlement (grant by feoffees) of July, 1437, The National Archives: DUN 1/16, held at East Sussex Record Office.
16. Grant of July 31, 1349, The National Archives: AMS 4666/4, held at East Sussex Record Office.
17. Will of William Foghell of Lamberhurst, 1487, Center for Kentish Studies, Rochester Consistory Court: v, 132a and v, 19a, preliminary transcription by Eunice Doswell, 2010.
18. Will of Nicholas Fowle of Lamberhurst, 1522, Center for Kentish Studies, Rochester Consistory Court: vii, 277b, preliminary transcription by Eunice Doswell, 2010.
19. Will of William Fowle of Rotherfield, 1560 in Pullein, Catherine, 1928, Rotherfield: the Story of Some Wealden Manors.
20. Cozens, M. J., and D. G., 2010, East Kent wills and probate records 1396 - 1858 from Canterbury Probate Office Records, Kent Archaeological Society.
21. Lyte, Maxwell H. C. (editor), 1900, A Descriptive Catalogue of Ancient Deeds: Volume 3, A-4188, pp. 30-41: in British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.

22. Hills, Wallace H., 1906, The History of East Grinstead.
23. Hudson, William, ed., 1918, Sussex Lay Subsidy for 1296, in The Three Earliest Subsidies for the County of Sussex: British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.
24. Prestwich, M., 1997, Edward I (updated ed.): Yale University Press.
25. Stenning, J. C., 1868, Notes on East Grinstead: Sussex Archaeological Collections. Vol. 20.
26. Nash, Michael L., 1995, Crown, Woolsack and Mace: the model Parliament of 1295, in Contemporary Review, November, 1995.
27. Hudson, William, ed., 1918, Sussex Lay Subsidy for 1327, in The Three Earliest Subsidies for the County of Sussex: British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.
28. Hudson, William, ed., 1918, Sussex Lay Subsidy for 1332, in The Three Earliest Subsidies for the County of Sussex: British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.
29. Huxford, J. F., 1989, Arms of Sussex Families.
30. Howarth, D., 1977, 1066-The Year of the Conquest.
31. Burke, J. B., 1978, The Roll of Battle Abbey.
32. Cleveland, Dutches of, 1889, The Battle Abby Role.
33. Salzmann, L. F., ed., 1908, An Abstract of Feet of Fines for the County of Sussex: vol. 2, pp. 26-41: British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.
34. Salzmann, L. F., ed., 1916, An Abstract of Feet of Fines for the County of Sussex: vol 3, pp. 264-269: British History Online, (Internet) <http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.

35. Burke, B., 1984, The General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland and Wales.
36. Bolton, Charles K., 1964, Bolton's American Armory 222p.
37. Rice, R. Garraway, 1924, Sussex Apprentices and Masters: Sussex Record Society, vol. 28.
38. Mortgage of January 20, 1493, The National Archives: DYK/317, held at East Sussex Record Office.
39. Salzmann, L. F., ed., 1916, An abstract of Feet of Fines for the County of Sussex: vol. 3, pp. 288-292: British History Online, (Internet)
<http://www.british-history.ac.uk>.
40. Enfeoffment of 1488, The National Archives: SAS-CO/1/59, held at East Sussex Record Office.
41. Enfeoffment of 1487, The National Archives: SAS-CO/1/67, held at East Sussex Record Office.
42. Enfeoffment of September 1, 1491, The National Archives: SAS-CO/1/70, held at East Sussex Record Office.
43. Salmon, John, c2000, St. Denys, Rotherfield, East End: Grid 5529, Geograph Project Limited.
44. Wright, Patricia, 1980, Frant - the Story of a Wealden Parish.
45. Horsfield, Thomas W., 1835, The History, Antiquities, and Topography of the County of Sussex.
46. Cornwall, Julian, transcriber, 1957, The Lay Subsidy Rolls for the County of Sussex 1524-25: Sussex Record Society, vol. 56.
47. Rotherfield Parish Register Transcripts: LDS British Film 1364165, Item #9.
48. Frant Parish Register Transcripts: LDS British Film 1364155, Item #3.

49. Lewes Probate Registry, vol. A IV, folio 494b.
50. Eeles, Henry S., 1937, Some Notes on Riverhall and the families connected with that property, unpublished notes.
51. Goring, J. J., 1978, Wealden Ironmasters in the Age of Elizabeth in Wealth and Power in Tudor England: Wealden Iron Research Group, Bull. 15, no. 32, p. 204-225.
52. Tourism Website for Scotney Castle: National Trust.
53. Kipling, Rudyard, 1906, Puck of Pook's Hill, Macmillan and Co. Ltd., 192p.
54. Teesdale, Edmund B., 1991, Guntonnders in the Weald in the Sixteenth Century: Royal Armories, Monograph 2, p. 128.
55. Cooper, William D., 1869, Mayfield: Sussex Archaeological Collections, vol. 21.
56. Covenant to Suffer Recovery of January 2, 1586, The National Archives: AMS 5861/5, held at East Sussex Record Office.
57. Family Search on Line: The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.
58. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, June 28, 1590, unpublished transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein.
59. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, July 28, 1706, unpublished transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein.
60. Conveyance (Feoffment) of April 17, 1590, The National Archives: DYK/472, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
61. Enfranchisement for £45 of April 17, 1590, The National Archives: AMS 5971/1, held at the East Sussex Record Office.

62. Counterpart conveyance for £85 of March 29, 1611,
The National Archives: KIR/3/16, held at the East
Sussex Record Office.
63. Conveyance of August 16, 1597, The National
Archives: KIR/3/7, held at the East Sussex Record
Office.
64. Deed to declare the Uses of a Fine of March 10, 1612,
The National Archives: DYK/132, held at the East
Sussex Record Office.
65. Rent Agreement, of June 10, 1612, The National
Archives: DYK/139, held at East Sussex Record
Office.
66. Quitclaim of June 10, 1612, The National Archives:
DYK/142, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
67. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, May 30,
1616, The National Archives: DYK/654, held at the
East Sussex Record Office.
68. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, July 2,
1623, The National Archives: DYK/656, held at the
East Sussex Record Office.
69. Manors of Bungehurst, Mayfield Baker, and Isenhurst,
[n.d.] The National Archives: KIR/33, held at the
East Sussex Record Office.
70. Courthope MSS at the College of Arms concerning
the history and descent of the manor of Mayfield
Baker, *nd*, The National Archives: KIR/33/94, held
at the East Sussex Record Office
71. Will of William Fowle of Frant, Sussex, 1634:
Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Prob. 11/165/433.
72. The National Archives: *nd*, Archive of the Dyke
Family of Frant, Waldron and Kent and the Penkhurst
Family of Mayfield and Buxted, 1314-1809: DYK,
Administrative History, held at the East Sussex
Record Office.

73. Wace, Alfred A., 1923, The Story of Wadhurst.
74. Willard, Mandy, c 2002, My Family History Website:
(Internet) <http://www.mandywillard.co.uk>
75. Deed to Suffer a Recovery of Jan 25, 1636, The
National Archives: DYK/110, held at the East
Sussex Record Office.
76. Lease of August 8, 1651, The National Archives:
DYK/412, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
77. Bond in £100 of May 29 1641, The National Archives:
DYK/645, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
78. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, September
30, 1644, The National Archives: DYK/657, held at
the East Sussex Record Office.
79. Conveyance (Feoffment) for £7, of June 22, 1641,
The National Archives: DYK/646, held at the East
Sussex Record Office.
80. Conveyance (Feoffment) for £5, of November 2,
1644, The National Archives: DYK/659, held at the
East Sussex Record Office.
81. Original Will of November 8, 1642, The National
Archives: DYK/844, held at the East Sussex
Record Office.
82. Wadhurst Parish Register Transcripts: LDS British
Film 1364168, Item #17.
83. FitzGerald-Uniacke, R. G., 1914, The Barhams of
Shoemiths in Wadhurst: Sussex Archaeological
Collections, vol. 56, and as Annotated text as
Descent of the Barhams of Sussex and Middlesex
(Internet),
www.barhamhistory.com/pdf/Barham%20Descent.pdf.

84. Clarke, Nobby, c1960, The Barhams of Kent and Sussex, unpublished manuscript (Internet),
www.barhamhistory.com/pdf/The%20Barhams%20of%20Kent%20and%20Sussex.pdf.
85. Probate of the Will of Nicholas Fowle, gentleman, Wadhurst, Sussex, 1704: Prerogative Court of Canterbury, PCC 11/479/102, private transcription.
86. Trustees of the will of Col John By of Shernfold in Frant, [n.d.], The National Archives: AMS 6417/1, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
87. Premises in Ringmer and Southover, Archive of the Fuller-Acland-Hood family, Barons St Audries, 1650-1722, The National Archives: SAU/669, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
88. Bargain and sale of March 26, 1708, The National Archives: CHR/5/1/1, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
89. The National Archives: Piece reference
E 134/13Geo1/Mich25 Covering dates 13 Geo 1
(1727/8) Held by The National Archives, Kew.
90. Berry, William, 1830, Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Sussex.
91. Assignment to new trustees on December 20, 1766, The National Archives: AMS5813/19, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
92. Davey, Roger, 2006, East Sussex Window and House Tax Assessments, 1747, Sussex Record Society.
93. Order of Charity Commissioners of April 7, 1966, The National Archives: AMS5813/50, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
94. Assignment to new trustees on June 1, 1724, The National Archives: AMS5813/16, held at East Sussex Record Office.

95. Lower, Mark A., 1849, Iron Works of the County of Sussex: Archaeological Collections, vol. 2, Sussex Archaeological Society.
96. Sussex Family History Group, Data Archive, Burial Index.
97. Sussex Family History Group, Data Archive, Baptismal Index.
98. Sworn statement by Charles Jaques. cJanuary 1795, The National Archives: HO/42/34/27, Folio 55, held at Kew.
99. Will of Thomas Taylor, April 7, 1787, The National Archives: ABE/14B/22, held by East Sussex Record Society.
100. McGill, Mrs. Claire, 1987, Dissenters and their records in Rotherfield in Sussex Family Historian, vol. 7, no. 5.
101. Avis, L, 1991, Sussex Strays at Chislehurst, Kent. 1881 Census in Sussex Family Historian vol. 9, no. 5.
102. Sussex Militia List 1803, Northern Division Pevensey Rape, PBN Publications, (Internet), http://www.pbnpublications.com/sussex_militia_ndpr.htm
103. Lieutenant Colonel John By in Oxford Dictionary of Biography, (Internet), <http://theweald.org/N10.asp?NId=2910>
104. International Genealogical Index, 1988, microfilm edition: The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.
105. Mavins, Jack and Yvonne, 2002, Dibley Families From Around the World, 1550-2002, 2 vols.
106. Fowle, Frederick H., 1999, Private letter to his granddaughter, E. Merrill.

107. Burchall, Michael J., 1976, Heathfield Emigrants to America, 1830-31 in Sussex Family Historian, vol. 2, no. 7.
108. Passenger and Immigration Lists, New York 1820-1850: Family Tree Maker CD #273.
109. RootsChat.com, 2011, Re: PILCHER - Rye.
110. Sussex Family History Group, 2011, Sussex Marriage Index - CD.
111. Fowle, Sarah Dibley, 1837, Private letter to sister written March 15, 1837, in South Milwaukee News Graphic, Sesquicentennial Anniversary Edition celebrating the Settlement of South Milwaukee, February 18, 1985.
112. McKelvey, Blake, 1943, Early Rochester Illustrated in Rochester History, vol. 5, no. 3.
113. Lewis, Walter, and Baillod, Brendon, 2003, A Transcription for the Maritime History of the Great Lakes Site in History of the Great Lakes, ed by J. B. Mansfield.
114. Dowling, SJ, Fr. Edward J., 2011, Marine History Collection, University of Detroit.
115. Buck, James S., 1886, Pioneer History of Milwaukee.
116. Flett, D. H., 1916, Racine, Bell City of the Lakes, and Racine County, Wisconsin.
117. Wheeler, A. C., 1860, The Chronicles of Milwaukee.
118. Still, Bayrd, 1948, Milwaukee - the History of a City.
119. Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1903 Reprint, vol. 2, L. C. Draper, ed.
120. U. S. Land Records 1790-1907, Wisconsin: Family Tree Maker CD No. 255.

121. _____, 1954, First Congregational Church:
unpublished pamphlet commemorating the church's
centennial.
122. Will and Probate of Thomas Dibley, alias Thomas Fowle
(1847/48): copy courtesy of Judith Balistari.
123. Will and Probate of John Fowle Jr., c1854.
124. _____, 1905, Obituray of Horace Wells in South
Milwaukee Times News, October 28, 1905.
125. Sampson, William, 1842, Marriage certification of
Frederick Fowle and Electa Rawson.
126. Court papers in the matter of the guardianship of
Frederick Fowle, Jr. 1850-55.
127. Court papers in the matter of probate of the estate
of Frederick Fowle, Jr. 1855-86.
128. _____, Newspaper Obituary for Henry Fowle, March
22, 1905.
129. Balistari, Judith, 2001-4, personal communications.
130. Watrous, Jerome A., 1909, Memoirs of Milwaukee
County.
131. Newspaper Article, 1978, South Milwaukee Voice
Journal.
132. Herzog, Dave, 2012, Ancestors of Jacqueline
Martineau Herzog: Rootsweb World Connect.
133. Swain, William C., compiler, 1896, Swain and Allied
Families.
134. Clifford Ross Brayton, Jr., 1978, Brayton Family
History, vol. I, p. 137-138.
135. Wisconsin Land Patents Data Base, US Genweb
Archives: US BLM, General Land Office Records.

136. Oak Creek Historical Society, 1979, Map of Oak Creek Township, 1876.
137. Wisconsin County Marriages, 1836-1911, in LDS Family Search (Internet).
138. Crawford to Crawfish, 1879, The Milwaukee Sentinel, April 16, 1879.
139. Jail and Station Findings, 1879, The Milwaukee Sentinel, August 26, 1879.
140. US Bureau of Land Management, General Land Office Records.
141. Robinson, Doane, 1904, History of South Dakota.
142. Will and Testament of William Fowle, September 10, 1901.
143. Newspaper card index - Milwaukee Sentinel Madison, Wisconsin Library.
144. The History of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, 1881, The Western Historical Company.
145. Fisher, Joy R., compiler, 1906, Index to Charles Mix, South Dakota County Atlas.
146. Ellis, Mary Rebecca, 1926, The House of Mansur.
147. Final Account, Probate of the Will of William Fowle, Januray 7, 1903.
148. Wisconsin Marriages, 1836-1930, in LDS Family Search (Internet).
149. Seven Sheep Séance, unattributed, undated newspaper article, circa 1879.
150. Death Notice, Mrs. Tiena M. Fowle, Saint Louis Globe newspaper, Saint Louis City Death Register, Saint Louis Genealogy Society.

151. Plot PLF, Bellefontine Cemetery Association Map (Internet), www.map.ramaker.com/bca
152. Birmingham, Alabama City Directory, 1888.
153. Birmingham, Alabama City Directory, 1889.
154. Alabama Convict Records 1886-1952, Ancestry.com.
155. Obituary, William Henry Fowle, Springfield (Ohio) Daily News, October 19, 1967.
156. US Social Security Death Index.
157. Shanafelt, Thomas M., 1899, Baptist History of South Dakota.
158. Pickett, Alex, 2012, Email confirmation of William Fowle's gravesite.
159. Registration of Marriage, 1876, Between William Fowle and Teina Mary Johnston, Milwaukee, September 12, 1876.
160. Green, Maureen Fowle, c1990, personal communication.
161. Denison University, 2010, E-mail confirmation.
162. Rockel, William M., 1908, 20th Century History of Springfield and Clark County, Ohio.
163. Rochester Theological Seminary, 2010, E-mail confirmation.
164. Private Baby Book of William Gordon Fowle.
165. Rodgers, Naomi, c1992, personal communication.
166. Mankin, Rev. Mary Beth, 2010, Personal communication from pastor of Laramie Baptist Church.
167. First Baptist Church of Athena, 1990, Centennial Booklet.

168. First Baptist Church of Athena, 1947, Dedication and Memorial, Bulletin.
169. Johnson, Connie, 2010, Personal communication from the Secretary of the First Baptist Church of Athena, Oregon.
170. Godwyn, Rev. Canon, 1898, An Old Churchwardens' Account Book of Rotherfield: Sussex Archaeological Collections, vol. 41.
171. Bannerman, W. B., editor, 1905, The Visitations of the County of Sussex in the Years 1530 and 1633-4: The Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 53.
172. Quitclaim of October 6, 1450, The National Archives: DYK/314, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
173. Grant of August 23, 1455, The National Archives: DYK/315, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
174. Grant of November 3, 1461, The National Archives: DYK/415, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
175. Furley, Robert, 1874, The History of the Weald of Kent With and Outline of the History of the County to the Present Time.
176. Prestwich, Michael, 1988, Edward I.
177. Survey of the Manor of Rotherfield, Manor Tithe Map, 1597.
178. Bond in £40 of October 7, 1649, The National Archives: DYK/29, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
179. Demise of July 1, 1482, The National Archives: DYK/343, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
180. Jones, Bridgett, 2006, Hadlow, Life, Land, and People in a Wealden Parish 1460-1600: Kent Archaeological Society.

181. Wolselsy, Viscountess, 1935, Text and Photographs by D. F. Merrett in Historic Houses of Sussex, Sussex County Magazine.
182. Bell-Irving, Elizabeth Margaretta, 1903, Mayfield, the Story of an Old Wealden Village.
183. Grimm, Samuel H., c1785, Watercolor painting of West Front of Riverhall: Burrell Collection, Glasgow, Scotland.
184. Records of Wadhurst United Charities, 1580-1905, The National Archives: AMS 5813, held at East Sussex Records Office.
185. Order of Charity Commissioners, April 7, 1966, The National Archives: AMS 5813/50, held at East Sussex Record Office.
186. Dunkin, Edward H. W., 1901, Calendar of Sussex Marriages 1586 to 1643: Sussex Record Society, vol 1.
187. Marriage settlement between John Laugham and Lucy Baker (lease and release) of August 21, 1729, The National Archives: AMS 1524, held at East Sussex Record Office.
188. Stell, Christopher, 2002, Nonconformist Chapels and Meeting-houses in Eastern England.
189. Wedding Certificate for William Gordon Fowle and Naomi E. Rohrer, 1940.
190. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, 1449: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
191. Grant of 20-year Lease, of April 25, 1606, Miscellaneous and Detached Deeds, Manor of Rotherfield.

192. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, 1450:
hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein,
in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the
Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
193. Rotherfield St. Denys Burial Plots, 2013, courtesy
Geoffrey Barber.
194. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, October 17,
1700: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C.
Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography
of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
195. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, 1546:
hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein,
in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the
Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
196. Salzmann, L. F., ed., 1916, An Abstract of Feet of
Fines for the County of Sussex: vol 3, p 288-92,
www.british-history.ac.uk/report.aspx?compid=65800.
197. Surrender and Admission of Land of the Manor of
Rotherfield of March 9, 1558, The National
Archives: SAS-ACC 957/17/37/2.
198. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, May, 1559:
hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein,
in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the
Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
199. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, October,
1559: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C.
Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography
of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex,
(Internet) <http://theweald.org>.

200. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, 1583: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald Of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
201. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, 1706: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
202. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, 1556: hand-written transcription, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
203. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, 1557: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald Of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
204. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, March, 1560: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald Of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
205. Attree, F.W.T., 1912, Post Mortem Inquisitions in Sussex - 1 Henry VII to 1649 and after: Sussex Record Society, vol. 14.
206. Court Rolls of the Manor of Dewlands, 1590: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
207. Conveyance (Bargain and Sale) for £200 of September 29, 1573, The National Archives: DYK/603, held at East Sussex Record Office.

- 208. Lower, Mark A., 1850, Iron Works of the County of Sussex: Archaeological Collections, vol. 3, Sussex Archaeological Society.
- 209. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, May, 1587: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald Of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
- 210. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, October, 1589: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography Of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
- 211. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, December, 1589: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
- 212. Combes, Pamela, 2011, Anthony Fowle (1567-1647), Wealden Ironmaster and Lawyer: Bulletin of the Wealden Iron Research Group, no. 31, second series.
- 213. Awty, Brian G., 1986, Richard and Joan Isted, Ironmasters: Bulletin of the Wealden Iron Research Group, no. 6, second series.
- 214. Brown, Michael, 2008, Bannockburn: The Scottish War and the British Isles, 1307-1323.
- 215. Grant of 1440, The National Archives: DYK/371, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
- 216. Straker, Ernest, 1931, Wealdon Iron.
- 217. Will of Nicholas Fowle, 1599, Transcription by Martin Robb, 2014.

- 218. Court Rolls of the Manor of Rotherfield, April, 1606: hand-written transcript, c1927, by C. Pullein, in The History, Genealogy and Topography of the Weald of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, (Internet) <http://theweald.org>.
- 219. Davey, Roger, 1991, East Sussex Land Tax, 1785, Sussex Record Society, vol. 77.
- 220. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, November 23, 1503: private transcription.
- 221. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, September 10, 1547: private transcription.
- 222. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, April 10, 1548: private transcription.
- 223. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, August 9, 1546: private transcription.
- 224. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, January 12, 1550/1: private transcription.
- 225. Court Rolls of the Manor of Mayfield, of October 4, 1551: private transcription.
- 226. Macdermott, K. C., 1929, Buxted the Beautiful.
- 227. Grant of April 2, 1564, The National Archives: DYK/367, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
- 228. Bargain and sale and related documents, March-June, 1708, The National Archives: CHR/5/1/1 through 5, held at the East Sussex Record Office.
- 229. Commission from the Court of Chancery, 1757, Attested Copy of Interrogatories and Depositions of witnesses, May 9, 1757, SAS F421, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 230. Illinois, Northern District Naturalization Index.
- 231. Doane, Robinson, 1904, The History of South Dakota.

- 232. The Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, vol. 10, Journal of Patrick Glass.
- 233. Gnirk, Adeline, ed., 1985, Epic of the Great Exodus - Northern Charles Mix County.
- 234. Tennessee County Marriages 1796 to 1950, in LDS Family Search (Internet).
- 235. Conveyance in Trust of March 20, 1623: The Keep: AMS 5813/5, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 236. Harder, Deanna, 2015, e-mail confirmation of First Baptist Church of Mesa, Arizona, church records.
- 237. Dickens, Charles, 1864, All The Year Round, a Weekly Journal: vol. vii, p 356.
- 238. Mayfield: copies of rentals of the manor of Isted [1285]-1330, The Keep: AMS 6881, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 239. Lease for 21 years from 29 September 1542 at 4, September 20, 1542, The Keep: GLY 1236, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 240. Counterpart enfranchisements, Manor of Mayfield, August 19, 1589, The Keep: AMS 6452, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 241. Enfranchisements from Lord Nevill, Manor of Mayfield, 1590 to 1597, The Keep: CAM 2/4/55-62, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 242. Conveyance (Grant) for £45 of April 22, 1610, The Keep: ACC 9070/1, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 243. Assignment to new Trustees, February 2 and 21, 1669, The Keep: AMS 5813/11, AMS5813/12, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 244. Attested copy Settlement, June 30, 1703, The Keep: SAS/CO/2/296, held at East Sussex Record Office.

- 245. Attested copy conveyance (lease and release) for £383 of October 13-14, 1736, The Keep: SAS/CO/2/298, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 246. Briggs, Asa, 1959, The Making of Modern England 1783-1867.
- 247. Will with Grant of Probate of Nicholas Fowle the elder, 1819-1824, The Keep: PBT 2/1/12/60, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 248. Papers Relating to Ticehurst Union, 1835-1838, The Keep: PAR 392/38/1, held at East Sussex Record Office.
- 249. Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, Ohio internment record in Find A Grave, (Internet).
- 250. Ohio, County Death Records, 1840-2001 in LDS Family Search (Internet).
- 251. Ohio Deaths, 1908-1953 in LDS Family Search (Internet).
- 252. Minnesota Deaths and Burials, 1835-1990 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
- 253. Michigan Marriages, 1868-1925 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
- 254. Forest Home Cemetery, Milwaukee, Wisconsin Internment records in Find A Grave, (Internet).
- 255. Mount Olivet Cemetery, Hannibal, Missouri internment records in Find A Grave, (Internet).
- 256. Minnesota State Census, 1895 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
- 257. Texas Birth Certificates, 1903-1935 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
- 258. Oregon Death Index, 1903-1998 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).

259. Skyline Memorial Gardens Cemetery, Portland, Oregon internment records in Find A Grave, (Internet).
260. Colorado Statewide Marriage Index, 1853-2006 in LDS Family Search (Internet).
261. Untitled and undated information from East Sussex Record Office files.
262. McGill, Mrs. Claire, 2016, Personal communication.
263. Angus, Mrs. Joan, 2016, Personal communication.
264. Dane County, Wisconsin Marriages, 1836-1911 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
265. Sunning Hill Cemetery, Marxville, Wisconsin internment records in Find A Grave, (Internet).
266. Vermont Historical Society: 5th Vermont at Camp Griffin.
267. Gardiner, M., 1995, Medieval settlement and society in the eastern Sussex Weald before 1420: University of London, Ph.D. thesis no. 434871.
268. Ohio County Marriages, 1789-2013 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
269. Wisconsin Birth Index, 1820-1907 in LDS Family Search, (Internet).
270. Wisconsin Death Records, 1867-1907 in LDS Family Search, (internet).
271. Cave-Browne, Rev. J., 1895, Knights of the Shire for Kent: Archaeologia Cantiana, vol. 21.

Appendix A

Speculative Foghel/Fowle pre-1500 Family Pedigree

1. **William Foghel** c1285 - c1333

2. **Adam Foghel** c1311 - 1335+

3. **William Foghyl** c1335 - 1365+

3. **John Foghell** c1339 - 1387+

4. **???? Foghel** c1363 - ??

5. **Richard Foghell** c1388 - c1448

6. **Willaim Foghel** (Ticehurst)
c1414 - 1437+

6. **Richard(II) Foughill** c1416 - 1464+

7. **John(III) Fowle** c1436 - 1461+

7. **Thomas Fowle** c1439 - 1502

6. **John Foghel(II)** c1418 - 1455+

Appendix B

Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1470)

1. **Nicholas Fowle** c1470 - c1539
 w: Joan Vince(nt?)

2. **John Fowle** c1493 - c1509

John, as presumably the first born son, was undoubtedly being groomed by his father to assume the family leadership. Although probably not of age he is recorded with his father in a 1503 land rights transaction (220). He is thought to most likely have died prior to 1510. The recorded gift of a "silver pax" to the Rotherfield church by his brother William may have been in his memory and signaled that William was now the new heir (170).

2. **dau Fowle** c1494 - bef1560

Her existence is established from her brother William's will of 1560 which lists bequests not to her but to her children. This suggests that she may possibly have been deceased by 1560 and that she had more than one living child at that time. Other than that, all information concerning Nicholas's daughter remains a mystery.

2. **William Fowle** c1495 - 1566
 w: Margaret Godyne c1504 - c1573
 (See manuscript text)

Appendix C

Descendants of Anthony Fowle

1. **Anthony Fowle** c1537 - 1567
w: Margery Shurlock c1536 - 1612 (m#2 Arthur Middleton)
2. Mary 1554 -
h: John Govey
2. Ellen c1556 -
h: Walter Evenden
2. Barbara c1560 - 1645
h: Stephen French (Chiddinglye)
 3. Mary c1580 -
 3. John c1589 -
2. Elizabeth c1562 - 1631
h: Thomas Hayes
2. Frances c1566 -
h: John Middleton (of Horsham)
 3. Thomas
2. **Anthony Fowle** 1567 - 1647
w#1: Margaret Wignal c1570 - 1594
 3. **Nicholas Fowle** 1594 - 1656
w#1: Judith Cox Constant c1600 - 1644
w#2: Elizabeth Ashfield c1620 - 1693
 4. Nicholas 1645 - 1646
 4. Anne 1647 -
 4. Margaret 1649 - 1650

4. **Humphry Fowle** 1650 - 1691
 w: Sarah Dyke 1657-
 5. Anthony 1677 - 1692
 5. Elizabeth 1679 - 1715
 5. Ann 1681-
 h: William Wanley (Yorkshire)

5. **Humphry Fowle** 1682 - 1756
 w: Elizabeth Seyliard
 1682-1720
 6. Elizabeth 1706 - 1707
 6. Humphry 1709 - 1723
 6. Elenora 1711 - 1757+
 h: Thomas Ellison

5. Frances 1687 - 1689

w#2: Elizabeth Austen c1575 - c1604
 3. Austin c1595 - 1621
 3. Mary c1598 - 1646
 h: Alexander Fermor c1595 - 1634
 4. William c1620 -
 3. Anthony c1602 - 1663
 w: Margaret Jefferay
 4. Elizabeth
 3. Elizabeth 1606-

w#3: Elizabeth Porter 1583 -
 3. Anne 1506 -
 h#1: John Cooper Penkhurst ? - 1632
 4. Anne c1628 -
 4. Stephen 1630 -

4. Elizabeth c1631 -
 h#2: Robert Baker
 4. John c1635 -
 4. Ann c1640 -
 3. John 1607 - 1626
 3. Jane 1610 - 1636
 h: William Wyvill (of Yorkshire)
 3. William 1612 - c1617
 3. Richard Fowle 1615 - 1670
 w: Martha Caldicot c1621 - c1705
 4. Elizabeth 1641 -
 4. Anne 1642 - 1642
 4. Richard 1648 - 1648
 4. Mathias c1650 - 1664
 4. Jean 1651 -
 4. Grace 1653 -
 4. Nevill 1661 - 1667
 3. Christopher 1616 -
 w: ? Heifield
 3. William 1619 -
 3. Samuel 1624 - 1663
 w: Jane Shirley
 4. Anthony 1655 - 1663
 4. Elizabeth 1657 -
 h: John Fuller

Appendix D

Descendants of William of Rotherfield (c1497)

1. William Fowle c1497 - 1566

w: Margaret Godyne c1504 - c1573

2. Nicholas Fowle c1531 - 1599

(See manuscript text)

2. Elizabeth Fowle c1523 - after 1582

Elizabeth married Alexander Fermor of "Walshes", on September 28, 1540 (1). He was a member of a respected and prolific Rotherfield family (aka "Farmor") that was active in Sussex from at least 1327. Welshes was an ancient moated manor house dating back to the 13th Century. A number of dwellings had come and gone before Alexander's father William had acquired the property. After his marriage, Alexander built a new dwelling on the property in 1551 (1).

In 1553 Alexander was a Rotherfield Church Warden, and with time he became a prominent Wealden iron master, often in business with his wife's brother Nicholas. He assumed the title "gentleman" and claimed the arms of his family. Alexander died in 1582, Elizabeth at a later date. A prominent possible descendent, Sir Henry Fermor of Sevenoaks, Kent, was made a Baronet in 1725.

Elizabeth and Alexander had issue:

- William c1541 - 1602
- Silvester (fem) 1543 - 1543
- Silvester (fem) 1534 - 1584
- Bridget 1547 -
- Henry 1550 - 1559
- Nicholas 1552 -
- Alexander 1552 - 1553
- Dorothy c1555 -

2. Amy Fowle c1525 - 1576

Amy married Nicholas Burgys about 1545. Nicholas was a churchwarden in 1558. His father had also been a churchwarden, serving at the same time as Amy's father. In March 1559/60 Amy's father let three swynes of land in Lightlands ferling to Nicholas (1). In William's will he bequeathed his interest in 5 acres let to Hoggat, with a yearly sum (the rent?) going to the couple's 5 sons of the time (1).

Amy was buried on February 10, 1575/6 and Nicholas on February 12, 1586/7, both at St. Denys Church in Rotherfield.

Amy and Nicholas had issue:

- Mary
- William c1547 -
- Alexander 1548 -
- Isaac 1551 -
- Anthony 1554 -
- Nicholas c1558 -
- Thomas 1564 -
- George 1566 -

2. Anthony Fowle c1533 - 1567

(See Appendix C)

2. Barbara Fowle c1537 - 1592

Barbara was born about 1537, undoubtedly in Rotherfield parish. Her father's will of 1560 included a bequest to her of 60 pounds at the time of her marriage (1). She married John Staplye on April 22, 1561 (48). John was part of a prolific family that held rights in both the Rotherfield and Mayfield Manors. He is thought to have been born c1522 and to have died after 1582.

Barbara and John Staplye had issue:

- Mary c1563 -
- Ellen c1565 - c1570
- Nicholas c1567 - 1576
- John c1570 - 1615
- Ellen c1570 -

2. Dorothy Fowle 1539 - 1607

Dorothy was christened in Rotherfield parish November 6, 1539 (97). She is thought to have married Nicholas Berram (Barham?) in Rotherfield on April 22, 1560. Her father's will of 1560 included a bequest to her of 60 pounds after one year of marriage.

There were several Nicholas Barham's living in the greater Wadhurst area at the time and it is unclear which was Dorothy's husband.

The 1599 will of Dorothy's brother Nicholas refers to a "syster Marckwicke" and her children (217). A Thomas Marckwicke is referred to as "brother". All of Nicholas's sisters and sister-in-laws are otherwise accounted for. Further, a Dorothy, wife of

Thomas Marckwicke was buried on December 17, 1607 in Wadhurst (96).

These data suggest that Nicholas Barham died a short time after his marriage to Dorothy, and that she had remarried a Thomas Marckwicke of Wadhurst. The number of her multiple children, or their respective fathers, are unknown.

Appendix E

Isted Family of Moat Farm

1. Richard Isted c1500 - 1542
 w: Joan c1505 - c1558
2. Agnes Isted
 h: John Porter
2. John Isted c1531 - c1547
2. Richard Isted c1532 - bef 1557
2. Alice Isted c1533 -
 h: John Barham 1535 - 1583
2. Eleanor Isted c1536 - c1595
 h: Nicholas Fowle c1531 - 1599
 (See manuscript text)
2. Elizabeth Isted c1539 -
 h: John Baker
2. Thomas Isted c1540 - c1600
 w: Elizabeth
3. Thomas Isted

Appendix F

Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1531)

1. **Nicholas Fowle** c1531 - 1599
 - w#1: Joan Langareg c1534 - c1556
 - w#2: Elenor Isted c1538 - c1595

2. Joan Fowle 1556 - bef 1599

2. Unidentified dau (#2) Fowle c1558 - aft 1599

2. Elizabeth Fowle c1559 - 1599+
 - h: John Polhill c1552 - 1611

3. John Polhill c1579 - 1613
3. Barbara Polhill c1583 - bef 1611
3. Edward Polhill c1585 - 1654
3. Susan Polhill c1587 -
3. Nicholas Polhill c1588 -
3. Henry Polhill c1591 -
3. William Polhill c1593 -
3. Thomas Polhill c1595 -
3. Dorothy Polhill c1597 -
3. Robert Polhill 1599 - 1636

2. William Fowle c1560 - bef 1569

2. Mary Fowle c1562 -
 - h: William Maunser(?) c1562 -

3. Nicholas Maunser c1584 -
 3. Mary Maunser
 3. John Maunser

2. Unidentified dau (#5) c1565 - aft 1599
 2. Dorothy Fowle 1566 - 1652
 h: John Dunnmoll c1562 - 1626

 3. Elizabeth Dunnmoll c1588 - c1630
 h: John Barham c1587 - 1640
 3. John Dunnmoll 1592 - aft 1626
 w: Ann Porter c1598 - aft 1621
 3. Thomas Dunnmoll 1593 -
 3. James Dunnmoll 1595 -

2. Frances Fowle 1567 - 1568
 2. Nicholas Fowle 1568 - 1589
 2. **William Fowle** 1569 - 1635
 w#1: Elizabeth Pankhurst c1575 - 1606

 3. Nicholas Fowle c1592 - 1599
 3. Elizabeth Fowle c1593 - c1603
 3. Dorothy Fowle c1594 - 1614
 3. Frances Fowle 1597 - 1681
 h: John Maynard c1590 - bef 1636
 3. Ellinor Fowle 1598 - 1629
 h: David Barham 1581 - 1644
 4. William Barham 1623 -
 4. Sibel Barham 1626 -
 4. David Barham 1629 -
 4. Helen Barham 1629 -

3. Elizabeth Fowle 1599 - 1606
3. **William Fowle** 1603 - 1658
w: Mary Bishop c1612 - 1662
4. **Nicholas Fowle** 1634 - 1710
w: Elizabeth Barham 1649 - 1684
(See Appendix I)

4. David Fowle 1634 - 1635
4. William Fowle c1636 - 1698
4. Elizabeth Fowle c1637 - 1638
4. John Fowle 1640 - 1725

3. Barbara Fowle 1604 - aft 1639
h: Thomas Clark c1599 - 1653
4. William Clark 1634 -
4. Mary Clark 1636 - 1653
4. Thomas 1638 -

3. Elizabeth Fowle c1606 -

w#2: Mary Whitton c1580 - 1612
w#3: Sybil Graye ?? - 1630
(widow of Thomas Graye)

2. Thomas Fowle 1570 - 1570

Appendix G

Descendants of William Fowle (c1569)

1. **William Fowle** 1568 - 1635

w#1: Elizabeth Pankhurst c1575 - 1606

2. Nicholas Fowle c1592 - c1600

The first known child of William, probably born in Wadhurst parish. Mentioned in his grandfather's will of 1599, but possibly not of strong health and died shortly thereafter.

2. Elizabeth Fowle c1593 - c1602

Probably born in Wadhurst parish. Mentioned in her grandfather's will of 1599, but possibly not of strong health and died shortly thereafter.

2. Dorothy Fowle c1594 - c1614

Probably born in Wadhurst parish, and mentioned in her grandfather's will of 1599. She is possibly the Dorthea Fowle buried in Frant parish on March 21, 1613/14 (96).

2. Frances Fowle c1595 - 1680/81

Was born about 1595, probably in Wadhurst parish. On February 26, 1615/16 she married John Maynard in Frant (48) (186). John was a member of an important, and very prolific family which had lived in Rotherfield Hundred since the 13th Century.

There are several men named John

Maynard/Maynerd recorded in the greater Rotherfield area at the time. Possibly Frances's husband may have been "of Hamsell", the primary family seat for many centuries. There were also a number of related Maynards in the Mayfield area. At this time a connection has not been established, although it is suspected that the John Maynard in question died at an early age.

Prior to his death in 1635, Frances's father had given or granted her freehold rights to several properties. A "Rentall of the Manor of Frant" in 1636 lists her as a widow, holding freehold rights to "one messuage and tenement and one piece of land called Parlorfield containing about 5 acres adjoining to the churchyard at Frant and payith therefore rent by the year" (5). Frances also then held one piece of land called Cattshole and three pieces called Churchfield and Blatchingly anciently called Smythcatts, containing about twelve acres, and six parcels of land containing about thirty and two acres. These were significant rights which had been passed down in the family from her grandfather Nicholas.

It is not known if John and Frances had issue.

2. Ellinor Fowle c1598 - aft 1659

Also known as Helen, was mentioned in her grandfather's will and thus born prior to 1599, probably in Wadhurst. On December 30, 1622 she married David Barham in Frant (48). David and Helen had issue:

3. William Barham 1623 -

3. Sibel Barham 1626 -

3. David Barham 1629 -

(possibly a twin with sister Helen,
Baptized on the same day at
Wadhurst)

3. Helen Barham 1629 -

David Barham died in February 1643/4, and
Helen, as an older widow later married Robert
Sharpe on January 1, 1650/51 (84). She may
be the Elener Sharpp buried in Battle on
January 13, 1665 (96).

2. **William Fowle** 1603 - 1658

(See manuscript text)

2. Unbaptized son 1604 - buried July 5, 1604
At Wadhurst.

2. Barbara Fowle 1604 - aft 1639

Christened in Frant on November 24, 1604 and
married Thomas Clark on June 21, 1632 (48)
(5) (57). At her father's death he left her
rights to 12 acres of fields named
"Stumletts" and "Bysketts" (5) (205). Frant
Manor Court Roll in 1636 report that Barbara
also held in her right one barn called
Lorkingsgarden, and three parcels of
copyhold land containing about 20 acres
called Calf Garden and Raylefielde (5).

Barbara was probably living in Frant in 1639
(1) (5). Thomas and Barbara had issue:

3. William Clarke 1634 -

3. Mary Clark c1636 -

3. Thomas Clarke c1638 -

2. Elizabeth Fowle c1606 - 1606

Thought to have possibly died with her mother at birth. Both she and her mother's burial are recorded in Frant on October 25, 1606 (48) (96).

w#2: Mary Whitton c1568 - 1612

William married his second wife, Mary, in 1607. She is reported to have been from Lamberhurst and to have been born c1574 (5). An Elizabeth Whitton, daughter of Thomas and Johan is reported to have been baptized in Lamberhurst in 1568. No children are reported to have come from this union.

w#3: Sybil Graye ?? - 1630

William married his third wife Sybil in 1614. She was the widow of Thomas Graye of Lindfield in West Sussex. No children are known to have come from this union.

APPENDIX H

Summary

Rotherfield Fowle Family 1495 - 1640

1. **Thomas Fowle** c1439 - 1502
2. **Nicholas** c1470 - c1539
w: Joan Vince
3. John c1492 - c1508
3. dau c1494 ? - ?
3. **William Fowle** c1497 - 1566
w: Margaret Godyne c1504 - c1573
4. Elizabeth c1523 - 1581
h: Alexander Fermor
4. Amy c1525 - 1586/7
h: Nicholas Burgys c1525 - 1587
4. **Nicholas** c1531 - 1599
w#1: Joan Langareg
w#2: Elinor Isted c1536 - c1595
5. Joan c1556 - ?
5. Elizabeth c1558 - 1627
h: John Polhill c1552 - 1611
5. dau c1559 - aft 1599
5. William 1560 - pre 1566
5. Mary c1562 - ?
h: William Maunser?

5. dau c1564 - aft 1599
 5. Dorothy c1566 -
 h: John Dunmoll c1562 - 1626

 5. Frances 1567 - 1567
 5. Nicholas c1568 - 1589
 5. **William** 1569 - 1639
 w#1: Elizabeth Pankhurst c1575-1606

 6. Nicholas c1592 - c1601
 6. Elizabeth c1593 - c1603
 6. Dorothy c1594 - 1613/4
 6. Frances c1597 - 1681
 h: John Maynard c1590-bef 1636

 6. Ellinor c1599 - 1665
 h#1: David Barham 1581 - 1644
 h#2: Robert Sharpe

 6. **William** c1603 - 1661
 w: Mary Bishop c1612 - 1662

 7. **Nicholas** c1633 - 1710
 7. David 1635 - 1635
 7. William c1635 - 1689
 7. Elizabeth 1637 - 1638
 7. John c1640 - 1725

 6. Barbara 1605 - aft 1639
 6. Elizabeth 1606 - 1606

 w#2: Mary Whitton c1573 - 1612
 w#3: Sybil Graye ? - 1631

5. Thomas 1569-1569

2. Anthony c1533 - 1567
w: Margery Shurlock c1536 - 1612

3. Mary 1554 - ?
h: John Govey

3. Ellen c1556 - ?
h: Walter Everenden

3. Barbara c1560 - 1645
h: Stephen French 1558 - 1606

3. Elizabeth c1562 - 1631
h: Thomas Hayes

3. Frances 1566 -
h: John Middleton

3. Anthony 1567 - 1647
w#1: Margaret Wignal ? - 1594

4. Nicholas 1594 - 1656

w#2: Elizabeth Austen c1575 - c1604

4. Austen c1595 - 1621

4. Mary c1598 - 1646

4. Anthony 1602 - 1663

4. Elizabeth 1606 -

w#3: Elizabeth Porter 1583 - 1656

4. Anne 1606 -

4. John 1607 - 1626
 4. Jane 1610 -
 4. William 1612 - bef 1619
 4. Richard 1615 - 1679
 4. Christopher 1616 -
 4. William 1619 - 1689
 4. Samuel 1624 - 1663

2. Barbara c1537 - 1592
 h: John Stapley c1522 - 1599

2. Dorothy 1539 - 1607
 h#1: Nicholas Berham ? - c1565
 h#2: Thomas Marckwicke ? - c1611

Appendix I

Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (c1633)

1. Nicholas Fowle c1633 - 1710
 w: Elizabeth Barham 1649 - 1684
2. Nicholas Fowle 1671 - 1704
 first born surviving son and heir.
 (See manuscript text)
2. John Fowle 1668 - 1668
 Possibly named after his mother's father, was
 christened at Wadhurst on November 2, 1668, but
 was buried about three weeks later (82) (96)
 (108).
2. Elizabeth Fowle 1670 - 1714
 Christened at Wadhurst on March 22, 1670 (82).
 About 1702 she married a Thomas Cruttall and had
 at least three daughters. She was mentioned in
 her brother's will of 1704 (85). It may be she,
 as Elizabeth Crittall "of Goudhurst", who was
 buried at Wadhurst on November 3, 1714 (96).
 3. Elizabeth Cruttall
 Christened at Wadhurst on November 15,
 1704 (97).
 3. Mary Cruttall
 Christened at Wadhurst in 1709 (97).
 3. Sarah Cruttall
 Unknown birthdate, thought to be
 younger than known siblings
2. Catherine Fowle 1673 - 1736
 Christened at Wadhurst on November 5, 1673 (82)
 (97). In January 1702 she married Nicholas
 Barham of "Scrag Oak" in the parish of Wadhurst

(82). Their daughter Elizabeth would marry her brother's son.

In 1710 her husband Nicholas was buried in Wadhurst on the same day as her father, both having died from smallpox. As was often the custom, as a widow she probably occupied Scrag Oak for her lifetime. This is supported by the fact that her uncle John Fowle was listed as of Scrag Oak at his death in 1725 (96).

Catherine was buried at Wadhurst April 8, 1736 (96).

- 3. Mary Barham
Christened at Wadhurst on February 11, 1702/3 (97).
- 3. Elizabeth Barham
Christened at Wadhurst on August 29, 1705 (97). She married her first cousin Nicholas Fowle in 1726. She was buried at Wadhurst on November 28, 1780 (96).
- 3. Nicholas Barham
Christened at Wadhurst on February 5, 1708 (97).
- 3. John Barham
Christened at Wadhurst on March 6, 1709 (97).

- 2. John Barham Fowle 1678 - aft 1727
Christened at Wadhurst on February 6, 1678 (82) (97). He was a second attempt to name a son John and named after his mother's family. There is no record of his marriage. John was mentioned as a defendant with other family members in a lawsuit in August, 1727 (89). It was also he from whom the Watergates mortgage was finally redeemed by the family's next principal heir in 1727 (86).

There is no record of John Barham Fowle's burial in Wadhurst or surrounding parishes.

2. Anne Fowle 1680 - aft 1727
Christened at Wadhurst on November 8, 1680 (82). Sometime after 1704 when she was noted as single in her brother's will she married Thomas Wykes (85) (207). Thomas was listed as an "attorney" on his children's baptism records. One reference lists a Thomas Wykes and his wife Ann "of Marden" (Kent) as burying a son in Wadhurst in 1709 (96). In 1727 Anne and her husband brought a lawsuit contesting the will of her uncle John Barham. A large number of people were named as defendants including several of her siblings and their families (100).
3. Elizabeth Wykes
Christened at Wadhurst in 1707 (97).
3. Thomas Wykes
Was born c1708/9, with burial at Wadhurst on March 2, 1708/9 (96).
2. Samuel Fowle 1683 - 1684
Christened at Wadhurst on December 14, 1683, but was buried there on April 1, 1684 (97) (96).

Appendix J

Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1701)

Because of his limited financial circumstances, Nicholas Fowle had little to leave to his heirs. Apparently this consisted of a "share and share alike" of the proceeds received from the sale of Riverhall. Aside from son Nicholas and his older sister Catherine Carolyn, very little is known of the remainder of his descendants. The remaining daughters may have married locally but the other sons must have migrated from the area.

1. Nicholas Fowle 1700/01 - 1782

w: Elizabeth Barham

2. Elizabeth 1726 - ?

Elizabeth was born about 7 months prior to her parents wedding and christened in a private ceremony on January 14, 1726/27 (82) (97).

2. Catherine Carolyn 1727/8 -

Catherine was christened at Wadhurst on March 1, 1727/28 (82) (97). She married George Russell in Wadhurst on November 7, 1748. Apparent non-conformists, their children were all initially baptized at Rotherfield Baptist then most baptized shortly thereafter in COE (57) (97). This family marks the first known connection of the Fowles with the Baptist faith.

3. Christopher Russell 1747/8 - 1754

3. George Russell 1750 - 1823?

3. Elizabeth Russell 1753 -

- 3. Abraham Russell 1760 -
- 3. Sarah Russell 1762 -
- 3. Thomas Russell 1765 -
- 3. Catherine Russell 1768 -

- 2. Mary Fowle 1729 - ?

Mary was christened at Wadhurst on April 25, 1729 (82) (97).

- 2. Nicholas Fowle c1730/1 - 1824
(See manuscript text)

- 2. John Fowle 1736 - ?

John was christened at Wadhurst on January 29, 1735/36 (82) (97).

- 2. Thomas Fowle 1736 - ?

Thomas was christened in Wadhurst on November 11, 1736 (82) (97).

- 2. Anthony Fowle 1740 - ?

Anthony was christened at Wadhurst on April 25, 1740 (82) (97). Was the use of this name an attempt to curry favor with the far more prosperous head of the junior Fowle branch whose last male heir had died in 1723?

- 2. Abigale Fowle 1741 - ?

Abigale was christened at Wadhurst on December 10, 1741. References conflict with one showing a son by this name (97) and

another referring to the child as possibly
Abraham (82).

2. Edward Fowle 1745 - ?

Edward was christened at Wadhurst on March
17, 1745/46 (82) (97).

Appendix K

Descendants of Nicholas Fowle (1731)

1. Nicholas Fowle 1731 - 1824
 w: Sarah Tyhurst c1732 - 1819

2. Elizabeth Fowle c1763 - 1783

Elizabeth was baptized in Wadhurst on April 3, 1763 (97). She married George Carpenter at Wadhurst on November 9, 1782, about 4 months prior to the birth of their son (82) (97). Unfortunately, possibly because of birth complications she died and was buried at Wadhurst on March 19, 1783, only 10 days after her son's baptism (96).

3. Charles Carpenter 1783 - 1839
 w: Anne Doubell

4. Charles George Carpenter 1814 - 1882
 w: Mary Stronghill 1826 - aft 1871

5. Charles S. Carpenter 1854 - 1882
 w: Eliza

6. George C. Carpenter 1875 -

6. Thomas Carpenter 1877 -

6. Frank Wright Carpenter
 1879 - 1882

6. Henry Carpenter 1881 -

5. Fanny Carpenter 1856 - aft 1881

5. Thomas Carpenter 1859 - aft 1901
 w: Kate 1866 - aft 1901

6. Alice May Carpenter
 1889 - aft 1901

6. Gordon Carpenter 1890 -
6. Hilda Carpenter 1893 -
6. Charles Carpenter 1895 -

5. Jane Baker Carpenter
1861 - aft 1881

5. Alice Carpenter 1864 - 1923
h: Edward Cole 1866 - 1940

6. Hazel Cole 1895 -
6. Eveley Cole 1898 -
6. Mary Cole 1898 -
6. Charles Newton Cole 1899 -

5. Charles Henry Carpenter
1866 - 1880

5. Alfred Carpenter 1868 - aft 1911
w: Cissie

6. Dorothy Gertrud Carpenter 1
1894 - aft 1919
h: Cecil M. G. Mathew

6. Alfred Nelson Carpenter
1897 - aft 1911

2. Nicholas Fowle 1775 - 1855

(see manuscript text)

APPENDIX L

Summary

Senior Branch, Fowle Family 1640 - 1835

- 7. **Nicholas Fowle** c1633 - 1710
w: Elizabeth Barham 1649 - 1684

- 8. John Fowle 1668 - 1668
- 8. Elizabeth 1669/70 - 1714
h: Thomas Cruttall c1673 -

- 8. **Nicholas Fowle** 1670/1 - 1704
w: Mary Haslen c1679 - 1755

- 9. **Nicholas Fowle** 1700/1 - 1782
w: Elizabeth Barham c1705 - 1780

- 10. Elizabeth Fowle 1725/6 -
- 10. Catherine Carolyn Fowle 1727/8 -
h: George Russell

- 10. Mary Fowle 1728/9 -
- 10. **Nicholas Fowle** 1730/1 - 1824
w: Sarah Tyhurst c1732 - 1819

- 11. Elizabeth Fowle 1763 - 1783
h: George Carpenter

- 11. **Nicholas Fowle** 1775 - 1855
w: Anne Brattle c1756 - 1830

- 12. **John Fowle** 1796 - 1887
w: Sarah Dibbly
c1790 - 1855

- 10. John Fowle 1735/6 -
- 10. Thomas Fowle 1736 -

- 10. Anthony Fowle 1740 -
- 10. Abigale Fowle c1741 -
- 10. Edward Fowle 1745/6 -

- 9. Harry Fowle 1701/2 - 1752
- 9. Elizabeth Fowle 1703 -
- h: Samuel Clark

- 8. Catherine Fowle 1673 - 1736
- h: Nicholas Barham

- 8. John Barham Fowle 1678/9 - aft 1727

- 8. Anne Fowle 1680 - aft 1727
- h: Thomas Wykes

- 8. Samuel Fowle 1683 - 1684

Appendix M

Descendants of John Fowle, Jr. (c1817)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1887
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855

2. John Fowle, Jr. c1817 - 1855
w: Lavinia J. Williams c1816 - c1875

3. Mary L. Fowle 1840 - aft 1877
h: Augustus G. Wright c1830 - aft 1877
4. Katie G. Wright c1862 -
4. Charles Wright c1867 -

3. Royal A. Fowle c1847 - 1864

3. Isreal W. Fowle 1850 - aft 1920
w: Margaret Kalb c1855 - aft 1920

4. Frank E. Fowle 1875 - 1946
w: Mary J. c1876 - 1959
5. Ruth Fowle 1897 - 1917
5. Royal E. Fowle 1899 - 1969
w: Doris 1899 - 1982
6. Ruth Fowle c1928 -
6. Katherine Fowle c1930 -
6. Dorothy Fowle c1932 -
6. Helen Fowle 1939 -

4. Nellie M. Fowle 1881 -

4. George Robert Fowle 1884 - 1976

w#1: ?

w#2: La Verna Helen Gordinier 1911 - 1981

4. Richard John Fowle 1889 - 1941

w#1: Flossie E. Gillin 1896 - c1918

w#2: Ruth 1903 - 1985

3. Harriet L. Fowle 1854 - aft 1870

Appendix N

Descendants of Alfred Fowle (1822)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1887
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. Alfred Fowle 1822 - 1904
w: Mary Jane Baldwin 1828 - 1899
3. Ellen Rosella Fowle 1850 - 1905
h#1: Louis George c1848 - c1875
h#2: Niram Keeler c1835 - c1889
4. Charles N Keeler 1876 -
4. Carrie Viola Keeler 1880 - 1932
4. Nellie May Keeler 1884 - aft 1900
- h#3: Hartman A. Place 1853 - aft 1908
4. June Place 1891 - aft 1908
3. Delose Alfred Fowle 1853 - 1920
w: Mamie Augusta Forbes 1854 -
4. Robert S Fowle 1877 - aft 1942
4. Warren D Fowle 1881 - 1961
4. Floyd Fowle 1893 - aft 1920
3. Eurette Sophie Fowle 1856 - 1932
h: Charles Lyman Rundle 1854 - 1925
4. Ruby Mae Rundle 1883 - aft 1900
4. Ella A Rundle 1878 - 1925
4. Jessie Jesetta Rundle 1881 - 1966
4. Charles Alfred Rundle 1887 - 1895

3. Viola Jane Fowle 1860 - 1936
 h: Henry Kester Peake 1855 - 1945

4. Harry Garfield Peake 1881 -
 4. Winnefred Peake 1885 - 1965
 4. Edna V Peake 1886 -

3. Alfred E. Fowle, Jr. 1862 - 1917
 w: Achsah H. Dibley 1865 - 1903

4. Lolita Isabella Fowle 1889 - aft 1942
 h: ? Mints

4. Harold Alfred Fowle 1890 - 1964
 w: Etta E ? 1889 - 1961

4. Frederick Elmer Fowle 1894 - 1957
 w: Marion F 1900 - aft 1930

5. Marion L. Fowle c1923 - aft 1930
 5. Frederick E. Fowle, Jr
 c1925 - aft 1943

3. Francis Milton Fowle 1869 - 1906
 w: Caroline F Ladwig 1877 - 1967

4. Mildred Emma Fowle 1898 - 1956
 h: Louis Allen McCoy 1900 - 1956

5. Robert Allen McCoy 1926 - 2002
 5. Leota Fay McCoy 1926 - 1988
 5. James Louis McCoy 1934 -

4. Emma Carrie Fowle 1900 - 1950
 h: Fred Sophus Stevenson 1897 - 1982

5. Marlyn Emma Stevenson	1922 -
5. Lee Francis Severson	1925 - 2012

Appendix O

Descendants of Caroline Louisa Fowle (1826)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1887
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. Caroline Louisa Fowle 1826 - 1867
h#1? unknown
3. Etta E. Fowle c1850 - 1929
h: James L. Beals 1848 - 1901
4. Carrie E. Beals 1880 - 1881
4. Frederick Elias Beals 1882 - 1965
- h#2: James Moore 1819 - 1888
3. Ella G. c1857 - aft 1880
3. James A. Moore c1859 - aft 1930
w: Sarah E. c1863 - aft 1930
4. Raymond S. Moore c1886 - aft 1910
4. Anna G. More c1888 - aft 1920
4. Caroline E. Moore c1890 - aft 1930
4. Marion L. Moore c1892 - aft 1930
4. Frances E. Moore c1902 - aft 1920
3. Fred William Moore 1862 - ?
3. Charles A. Moore c1864 - aft 1880

Appendix P

Descendants of Henry Fowle (1830)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1887
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. Henry Fowle 1830 - 1905
w#1: Apolonia Jane Wood 1832 - 1893
3. Henry A. Fowle c1852 - 1852
3. Fordyce Rosalvo Fowle 1852 - 1928
w: Anna Marie Seitz 1855 - 1934
4. James A. Fowle 1882 - 1946
w: Mabel Gerou 1883 - 1947
4. Henry O. Fowle 1884 - 1961
w: Maude D. Robarge c1883 - 1970
5. Roy H Fowle 1907 - 1995
w: Marie c1907 - aft 1940
5. Lillian M Fowle c1910 - aft 1930
5. Claude E Fowle 1911 - 1988
w: Dorothy Yakel 1912-1988
6. Claudett Fowle c1936 - aft1940
6. James Edwin Fowle 1937 - 1993
5. Chester Earl Fowle 1913 - 2004
w: Rose I c1915 - 1976
6. Audrey Fowle c1936 - aft 1940

- 4. Sheridan Fowle 1888 - 1924
- 3. Everett Albert Fowle c1856 - 1916
 - w: Ida M. Shelley c1860 - 1937
- 4. Jessie A. Fowle 1882 - aft 1920
 - h: John A. Carman c1881 - aft 1920
 - 5. Everett P. Carman c1903 - aft 1920
 - 5. Dale A. Carman c1907 - 1929
- 4. Mable Grace Fowle 1885 - 1966
- 4. Lulu Viola Fowle 1885 - 1967
 - h: William H Tamblyn 1887 - 1970
 - 5. E. Irving Tamblyn 1909 -
 - 5. Wesley E Tamblyn 1913 - 1998
 - 5. Earl Tamblyn 1917 - 2008
- 4. Clinton Fowle 1888 - aft 1942
 - w: Ina Pearl c1891 - aft 1942
 - 5. Duane Clinton Fowle 1914 - 1984
 - w: Alice Dreyer 1919 - 2012
 - 6. Duane C Fowle c1940 - aft 2004
 - 5. Everett L Fowle 1916 - 1961
 - w: Anne c1920 - 1994
- 3. Ida A Fowle 1858 - 1906
 - h: Edward Luther Rawson 1851 - 1901
 - 4. Bessie M Rawson 1890 - 1898
 - 4. Marion G Rawson 1892 -
 - 4. Helen W Rawson 1895 -

3. Harry Herbert Fowle 1871 - 1931
w: Carrie Mae Merrill 1871 - aft 1930

4. Harriette Estelle Fowle 1899 -

4. Merrill J Fowle 1907 - 1964

w: Charlotte Fowle c1910 - aft 1940

5. Nancy Fowle c1936 -

4. Herbert H. Fowle 1908 - aft 1930

w#2: Mary Donahower 1849 - aft 1905

Appendix Q

Descendants of Horace Fowle (1837)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. Horace Nicholas Fowle 1837-1919
w: Ellen Florilla Thompson 1841 - 1925
3. Edgar Lemen Fowle 1859 - 1934
w#1: Minnie Ann McCreedy 1865 - 1922
4. Betty Bell Fowle 1896 - 1976
h: John Bissett 1891 - 1963
4. Cora Fowle 1892 - aft 1910
w#2: Julia H. 1876 - 1958
4. Edgar Lemen Fowle, Jr. 1908 - 1981
w: Florence M. c1910 - 1965
3. Nellie Minerva Fowle 1861 - 1943
h: Alfred Knight Day 1858 - 1939
4. Erma Day c1886 - aft 1940
h: Loren Turney c1886 - aft 1940
4. Florence L. Day c1889 - aft 1940
4. Earl A. Day c1892 - aft 1940
w: Vida c1891 - aft 1940
3. Salina Florilla Fowle 1865 - aft 1940
h: Harry S. Richards 1861 - 1933
4. Mona Ethel Richards 1885 - 1984
h: William W. Crawford c1883 -

3. Frederick Filler Fowle 1867 - 1952
 w: Grace A Hayman c1872 - 1950
 4. Elizabeth Hayman Fowle 1902 - 1902
 4. Elizabeth L. Fowle 1906 - aft 1930

3. Anna Louise Fowle 1869 - 1907
 h: John Harvey Estes 1869 - 1946
 4. Harold Harvey Estes 1890 - aft 1910
 4. Herbert Fowle Estes 1894 -

3. Harriet May Fowle 1871 - 1960
 h: Merwin H. Howes 1855 - 1928
 4. Frederick H. Howes c1887 -
 4. Merwin H Howes, Jr c1899 - aft 1940
 4. Ruth E Howes c1902 - aft 1920

3. Irving H. Fowle 1873 - aft 1942
 w#1: Lulu Belinda George c1875 - aft 1905
 4. Horace Fowle 1896 - 1896
 4. Louis G Fowle 1896 - 1896
 w#2: Mabelle Thompson 1889 - aft 1942

3. Arthur Nevere Fowle 1875 - aft 1940
 w: Saide Richmond c1878 - aft 1940
 4. Theresa Jane Fowle 1899 - aft 1910

3. Homer Hicks Fowle 1883 - aft 1942
w: Eugenia Chapple Dousaman 1888 - 1978

4. Virginia Fowle 1906 - 1990

h: Meyer

4. Frances D. Fowle c1913 - aft 1930

4. Frederick House Fowle 1915 - 1999

w: Jane Ellen Poppe 1916 - aft 1949

5. John Harper Fowle c1945 -

5. Frederick Dousman Fowle c1947 -

5. Eugenia Merrill Fowle 1949 -

h#1: Larry Lyons c1942 - 1983

6. dau Lyons c1972 -

6. dau Lyons c1979 -

6. Elizabeth Ann Lyons 1982 -

h#2: Timothy Robert Utz 1949 -

Appendix R

Descendants of Lora A. Fowle (1838)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. Lora Ann Fowle 1838 - 1905
h#1: John P. Harris c1826 - 1861
4. Edward Brayton Harris 1859 - 1940
w#1: Charlotte Dillworth 1860 - 1913
w#2: Frances Berne 1888 - 1964
5. Juanita F Harris 1913 -
5. William W Harris 1915 - 1990
5. Edward B Harris 1917 - 1993
5. Loyd T Harris 1918 -
5. Naomi E Harris 1920 -
4. John Fowle Harris 1861 - 1886
w: Nina Reamer c1865 - 1891
5. John Samuel Harris 1887 -aft 1910
- h#2: Chancy Rufus Barns 1841 - 1917
4. Henry Griffith Barns 1866 - 1912
w: Blanch Buxton 1874 -
5. Lucy May Barns 1898 -
5. Harvey Buxton Barns 1901 -

- 4. Chancy Stanton Barns 1866 -
- 4. Lucy Diantha Barns 1867 -
- 4. Laura Helen Barns 1870 - 1957
- 4. Mesa A Barns 1874 - 1942(?)
 h: Philip J Riordan c1870 - 1945
- 5. John Barns 1908 -

Appendix S

Letter from Horace Nicholas Fowle

After enlisting in July, 1861 Horace was stationed with the "Army of the Potomac" at Camp Griffin, a Union encampment just outside Washington, D.C.

On February 7, 1862 he wrote to his cousin "Frits" thought to be Frederick Fowle, Jr. Frits was still a civilian at the time but would enlist on August 14, 1862. Unfortunately Fritz was taken prisoner at the Battle of Murfreesboro, eventually released as an invalid, but died in April, 1863 after his return home.

Horace Nicholas died from wounds received at Vicksburg in June, 1863, just two months after his cousin.

February 7, 1862,
Camp Griffin

Cousin Frits,

Your letter of the 27th was received last night and found me quite well. I hope these few lines may find you enjoying the same. Nothing of importance that I know of has happened since I wrote to you last. I got a good long letter from George McCreedy last night. There is considerable excitement through the army of the Potomac or was yesterday and last night. The cause of the excitement is throughlong of all newspapers not being allowed to cross the river and the report that a flag of truce from the rebbles came to our lines a few days ago since and that McClellan and the cabinet were up all night but could not come to any decision. The boys think that the rebbles are trying to settle the war or some such thing. Some of our big men think the army of the Potomac will never go home content without seeing Manassas if not take it. As for my part I should like to go out and try my rifle and if the rest of the boys go I shall go, but I do not think any such thing will happen unless we are led out by the officers. We have been having considerable snow and rain lately which makes picketing and standing guard very unpleasant. Sharp shooters do not amount

to much in these parts lately and I think you had better enlist in some good company to handle a musket. I guess that if we or our Regt. should come in contact with the enemy they would think we were sharp shooters, for we have got the best rifles that I have seen yet & there has not been any time lost or means spared in perfecting the Regt. & getting the perfect company where within a mile. I shot 40 rods at a solid dry white oak stump & then chopt full 4 1/2 inches before I came to the ball. I also shot a crow about 16 rods. My ball struck him in the breast which separated his wings, legs & head & threw some parts of him 15 feet from where he sat. I think our guns would make rather bad holes to heel up.

Give my love to the girls & best wishes to all inquiring friends.

Yours truly, N. H. Fowle

Nicholas Horace Fowle, was another "boy from the Creek" who enlisted in Company E, Wisconsin 5th Infantry Regiment on July 20, 1861. He died of wounds received on Gunboat "Mound City" on June 17, 1863.

Appendix T

Descendants of Sarah Salina Fowle Ford (1842)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
 w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
 w#1: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. Sarah Salina Fowle 1842 - aft 1909
 h: Thomas R. Ford 1841 - 1909
4. James Edwin Ford 1875 - 1902
4. Thomas U. R. Ford 1877 -
4. William George Ford 1879 - aft 1940
 w: Maymie A. James 1879 - aft 1940
5. Mildred Ford 1904 -
4. Horace Brayton Ford 1881 - 1882
4. Frances Ford* 1891 -

*adopted daughter

Appendix U

Desendants of Achsah Fowle Clement (1844)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. Achsah Elethea Fowle 1844 - aft 1910
h#1: Augustus R. Clement 1841 - 1880
4. Clara L. Clement 1871 -
4. Bertha A. Clement 1873 - 1966?
4. Augustus R. Clement 1875 - 1962?
- h#2: Orin C. Meeker c1836 - aft 1910

Appendix V

Descendants of John Thomas Fowle (1848)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. John Thomas Fowle 1848 - 1887 (aka Thomas J.)
w: Ella Jane Mansur 1856 - 1915
4. Adella Fowle 1885 - aft 1918
4. Thomas J. Fowle 1887 - 1978
w: Eva Mary Dillon 1891 - 1973
5. Evangeline M. Fowle c1917 -
aft 1930
5. Anna L. Fowle c1918 -
5. Thomas John Fowle 1919 - 1998
w: Anne M. ? 1925 - 2009
6. Thomas J. Fowle c1945 -
5. Agnes E. Fowle c1922 - aft 1930
5. Ella J. Fowle c1926 - aft 1930
5. Charles Frederick Fowle 1932-1984
w: Beverly Ann Klotz 1936 - 1990
6. Rachael K. Fowle c1956 -
h: Harry Evans

- 6. Mark A. Fowle 1959 -
w: Heidi Young
 - 7. Zach Fowle
 - 7. Delane Fowle
- 6. Matthew A. Fowle 1960 -
w: Nancy A. Murakami
 - 7. Madelyn K. Fowle 1999-
- 6. Angela L. Fowle 1963 -
h: James M. Tallent
 - 7. Jami Tallent 1989 -
 - 7. Roni Tallent
 - 7. Carli Tallent 1991 -
 - 7. Shelbi Tallent 1994 -

Appendix W

Descendants of Lucy Annett Fowle (1850)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. Lucy Annett Fowle 1850 - 1932
h: Clinton Drake Brayton 1846 - 1928
4. Lora Ereda Brayton 1871 - 1899
4. Jennie Bell Brayton 1873 - 1953
h: Dean Murray Brown
5. Theron Brayton Brown 1893-1902
5. Dean M. Brown 1896 - aft 1930
w: Olive ? 1902 - aft 1930
6. Corinne Brown c1930 -
5. Francis M. Brown 1907 -
4. Lucy Lorinda Brayton 1874 - 1876
4. Charles William Brayton 1878 - 1930
w: Pattie M. Maupin
4. Ethel May Brayton 1878 - 1955
h: Herman Joseph Setz 1873 - 1975
5. Laura L. Setz 1900 - aft 1920
5. Herold Setz 1903 - 1903
5. Charles E. Setz 1904 - 1922

5. Clinton B. Setz 1908 - 2001

w: Evelyn E. ? 1907 - 1972

6. Clinton E. Setz 1938 - 2010

6. Kenneth L. Setz 1940 -

Appendix X

Descendants of Mary Adelpia "Minnie" Fowle (1857)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
 w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
 w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. Mary Adelpia Fowle 1857 - 1928
 h: Alexander B. Fraser 1832 - c1905
4. Alexander B. Fraser, Jr. 1886 - 1929
4. Rubie Fraser 1889 - 1971
 h: ? Owings
4. Charles Fraser c1891 -

Appendix Y

Descendants of Albert G. Fowle (1881)

1. John Fowle 1796 - 1897
w: Sarah Dibley c1790 - 1855
2. William Fowle 1815 - 1901
w: Lucy Ann Brayton 1817 - 1879
3. George A. Fowle 1852 - aft 1892
w: Albertina M. Johnson c1854 - 1887
4. William H. Fowle 1877 - 1967
4. Albert G. Fowle 1881 - 1965
w: Aurealia Vandenbrook c1884 - 1963
5. Bert Fowle 1912 - 1993
w: Rebecca A. Hodgson 1911 - 1995
6. David H. Fowle 1946 - 1978
w: Mary C. Jones c1947 -
7. John D. Fowle 1974 -
7. David L. Fowle 1976 -
7. Amanda J. Fowle 1977 -
6. Joyce E. Fowle 1950 -
4. Charles Fowle 1884 - 1965

FOWLE (et al) SURNAME INDEX

Abigale	120
Achsah Elethea	181,193
Adam	22,23
Adela Mary	182,183
Adelphia	185
Albert G. (Bert)	(see Bert)
Alexander	23,25-29,31
Alfred	138,164,165
Amye	62
Angela Lou	184
Anne	109,115,131
Anne M.	184
Anthony	49,61,63,64,65,72,95,120
Apolonia Jane	165
Aurealia M.	200,201
Barbara	62,64-66,97,100
Bert G.	200,202
Bert, Jr.	200,201
Beverly Ann	184
Caroline	138,158,165

FOWLE SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Catherine	104,107,108
Catherine Caroline	120
Charity	138,166
Charles	201,202
Charles Brayton	182,185,186
Charles Frederick	183,184
David	103
Dorothy	63,64,89,100
Edward	120
Eleanor	80,89
Electa	164
Ella Jane	182-184
Ellen	176,186,193,195
Ellinor (Helen)	100
Elizabeth	62,89,97,98,100,103,106-109,113, 115-117,119,120,123,124
Ereda Caroline	174,181,196
Etta (Eda)	165
Eva	183

FOWLE SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Florilla	166,167
Frances	89,100,179
Frederick	138,148,150,152,156,164,177
George Albert	174,175,185,186,191,193,196-202,207
Harry	113
Henry	138,165,166
Horace	164,166-168,173,174,193
Horace Nicholas	177,179
Humphry	117,119
Ina	208-211,215
Joane	89
John	12,15,17,20-23,25,26,28-30,41,42,44, 46,51,52,103,104,106,108,110,115,120, 127,131,132,134-140,144,146-151,156- 160,163,164,171,172,175,188
John Barham	109,110,115
John Thomas	(see Thomas John)
Lavinia	163
Lucy	173,175-177
Lucy Annette	179,184

FOWLE SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Louise Ann	134,138,158,165
Lora Ann	173,176,193
Margaret	65
Mark Alan	184
Mary	64,89,98,99,102,103,110-114,120
Mary Adelphia	182,185,193
Mary Jane	164,165
Matthew Aaron	184
Minnie	(see Mary Adelphia)
Nicholas	39,41-46,49-51,53,59,62-77,79-80, 89-91,93,97,100-117,119-128,130,131, 151,152,156,207,216
Rachael Kay	184
Richard	12,15,17-20,30,31,40-42
Royal A.	163
Salina Florilla	167
Samuel	109
Sarah	122-125,132,134,136,138,139,156,160, 171

FOWLE SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Sarah Salina	138,152,156,166,172,173,179,193
Sybil	99
Thomas	9,12,19-21,38-43,44,46,50,51,89,120, 132,136,138,148,150,152,156
Thomas John	182,183,184,185
Tiena (Tina)	199-201
William	15,17,21-23,25,26,28-31,33,38,39,42, 44,45,49-53,55,59,61-64,66,68,69, 75-77,89,90,93 106,109,138,148,150, 152,156,163,171-177,186-188,191,192, 193,195-200,203,206-208
William Gordon	211,216
William Henry	182,186,187,192,193,199,200,202-211, 214-216

SURNAME INDEX

a Downe, Annys	64
Alchorne, John	65, 94
Alchorne, William	15
Ashburnham	70
Aynscombe, Thomas	96
Baker, John	96
Baldwin, Mary Jane	165
Barham, David	100, 107
Barham, Elizabeth	106-108, 1156
Barham, John	74, 96, 106-108, 115, 117
Barham, Nicholas	62, 104, 107, 108, 110, 112, 114, 115
Barnes, Chancy Rufus	176, 177
Barnes, Laura	176, 177
Bayle	18
Beals, James L.	165
Beck, Jeff	80
Bishop, Mary	102
Bishop, William	102
Brattle, Ann	127
Brattle, John	127
Brattle, Mary	127
Brayton, Clinton Drake	184, 185
Brayton, Lucy	171, 172
Brayton, Lucy Annett	184, 185
Brayton, Thomas	172, 173
Burgys, Nicholas	61-65
Burgys, Rafe	64

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Button, Thomas	117
By, John	128,130,131,134
Camfield, Lewis E.	204,205
Carpenter, Charles	126,132
Carpenter, Elizabeth	126
Carpenter, George	122
Carpenter, John	70
Casey, George R.	102
Chauntler, Lucy	115
Chichley, Henry	69
Clark, Barbara	100
Clark, Nobby	116
Clark, Thomas	100
Clement, Achsah Elethea	181,193
Clement, Augustus C.	181
Clement, Bertha	181
Cobeham	38
Colvin, John	191
Crawford, Ereda	175,181,182,198
Crawford, James W.	174,175,182,198
Crawford, Warrner B.	182
Crundwell, Stephen	128
Cruttall, Elizabeth	108
Cruttall, Thomas	108
Culpepper	18
Darell, Henry	70

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Davis, Ellen	176
De Scotney, Lambert	69
de Scotney, Walter	68
Dibley, Ebenezer	139
Dibley, Eleanah	139
Dibley, James Killick	132
Dibley, Jesse	134,139
Dibley, Joseph	137-139,146,151,152
Dibley, Louisa	139,146
Dibley, Mary Ann	136
Dibley, Philadelphia	139
Dibley, Sarah	132
Dibley, Tabitha	139
Dibley, Thomas	132,136,160,163
Dikens, Charles	90
Dillon, Eva	183
Donahower, Mary	165
Dunmoll, John	89
Dyne, John	43,44
Ellis, Edward	175,186,196,198,207,208
Ellison, Thomas	116
Elsom (Elson)	140
Estes, Anna Louise	193
Estes, Elijah	175
Evans, Elizabeth	160
Falkeleggh	15

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Falkelegh, John	19,65
Fermor, Alexander	62,65,73
Ferys, Richard	64
Ford, James	179,181
Ford, Sarah Salina	179,181
Ford, Thomas	179
Fowysden, George	55
Fraser, Alexander B.	185
Fraser, Mary Adelpia	185
Godyne, Richard	52,53
Gordon, Ina Lovenia	208
Gordon, Sarra Grisso	208
Gordon, William R.	208,210
Grave, Sybil	99
Green, Maureen	170
Guildford, Richard	38
Harris, Edward Brayton	176
Harris, John	177
Harris, John Fowle	176
Harris, John P.	176
Harris, Laura	176,177
Haslen, Harry	110
Haslen, Mary	110
Hoggat, Ralph	73
Hoggat, William	64
Hosmer, Richard	65

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Huggett, Christopher	71
Huggett, William	70,71
Isted, Eleanor	67,79
Isted, Joan	68
Isted, Richard	67,68
Isted, Thomas	68,73
Jacob, Adam	131
Johnson, Albertina M.	197
Johnson, Louis	197
Kine, Edward	125,128
Kipling, Rudyard	73,90
Klotz, Beverly Ann	184
Kyte, William	176
Langareg, Joan	67
Langareg, John	67
Laugham, Abraham	111-113
Laugham, Elizabeth	112
Laugham, John	114
Laugham, Mary	112-114
Laugham, Thomas	111
Legas, John	117,122
Longely, Eric	117
Luck, Thomas	117

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Mansfield, Farrar	164
Mansfield, Frederick	164
Mansur, Ella Jane	182
Martin, George	58
Martin Gregory	59, 67
Maunser, William	89
May, Thomas	53, 96
Maynard, Frances	97, 100
Maynard, George	64
Maynard, John	100
Maynard, William	65
McKay, William	198
Meeker, Achsah Elethea	181
Meeker, Orin C.	181
Midyett, Helena	201
Midyett, Jessie	201
Moore, Caroline	156, 165
Moore, James	165
Moore, John	165
Myrick, Anne M.	184
Olson, Mrs. S. E.	193
Palmer, Mary	135, 160, 163
Pankhurst, Elizabeth	97
Pankhurst, Stephen	97, 99, 102
Pankhurst, William	98
Peckham, Thomas	119

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Penhurst, William	64
Pilcher, Charles	139
Polhill, John	89
Porter, Thomas	111,114
Puxty, Nicholas	109
Rawson, Accye	146
Rawson, Electa	164
Richards, Harry	167
Richards, Salina	167
Roberts, John	163
Russell, Catherine Carolym	120,124,126
Russell. George	120,124
Ryxson, Thomas	65
Saunders, Hugh	50,61
Shurlock, Margery	62
Staplye, John	62,65,66,
Sutton, Jennie I.	166
Swyft, Joan	15
Taylor, Nicholas	95
Taylor, Thomas	125
Thompson. Florilla	166
Tompsett, James	117
Tyhurst, Elizabeth	123
Tyhurst. John	123
Tyhurst, Sarah	122

SURNAME INDEX (Cont.)

Vandenbrook, Aurealia M.	200
Vandenbrook, George	201
Vandenbrook, Helena	200,201
Vandenbrook, Peter	200
Vince (Vincent?), Joan	45
Vowisden, John	55
Walker, George	145
Waller	18
Ward, Joseph	205
Wells, Alfred H.	166
Wells, Charity Jane	166
Wells, Frances	156,158
Wells, Frannie	158
Wells, Horace	158,166-168
Wells, Jennie I.	166
Wells, Robert	125,128,156
Wells, Thomas	156,158
Whitton, Mary	98
Wickham, Sarah	118
Williams, Lavinia J.	163
Wood, Apolonia Jane	165
Wright, Patricia	71
Wykes, Anne	109,115
Wykes, Thomas	109,115